

Jesus Christ, the Son of God



DAVID MICHAEL CURTIS

Jesus Christ, the Son of God



*This eBook may be shared freely. Do not sell.
If you desire a copy in print, please use the link below.*

© Copyright David Michael Curtis, All Rights Reserved
Arcadia Florida, United States of America, 34266

AVAILABLE ON KINDLE, AND IN PRINT ON [AMAZON.COM](https://www.amazon.com)

Share this eBook, it's free!

KJV *vs.*



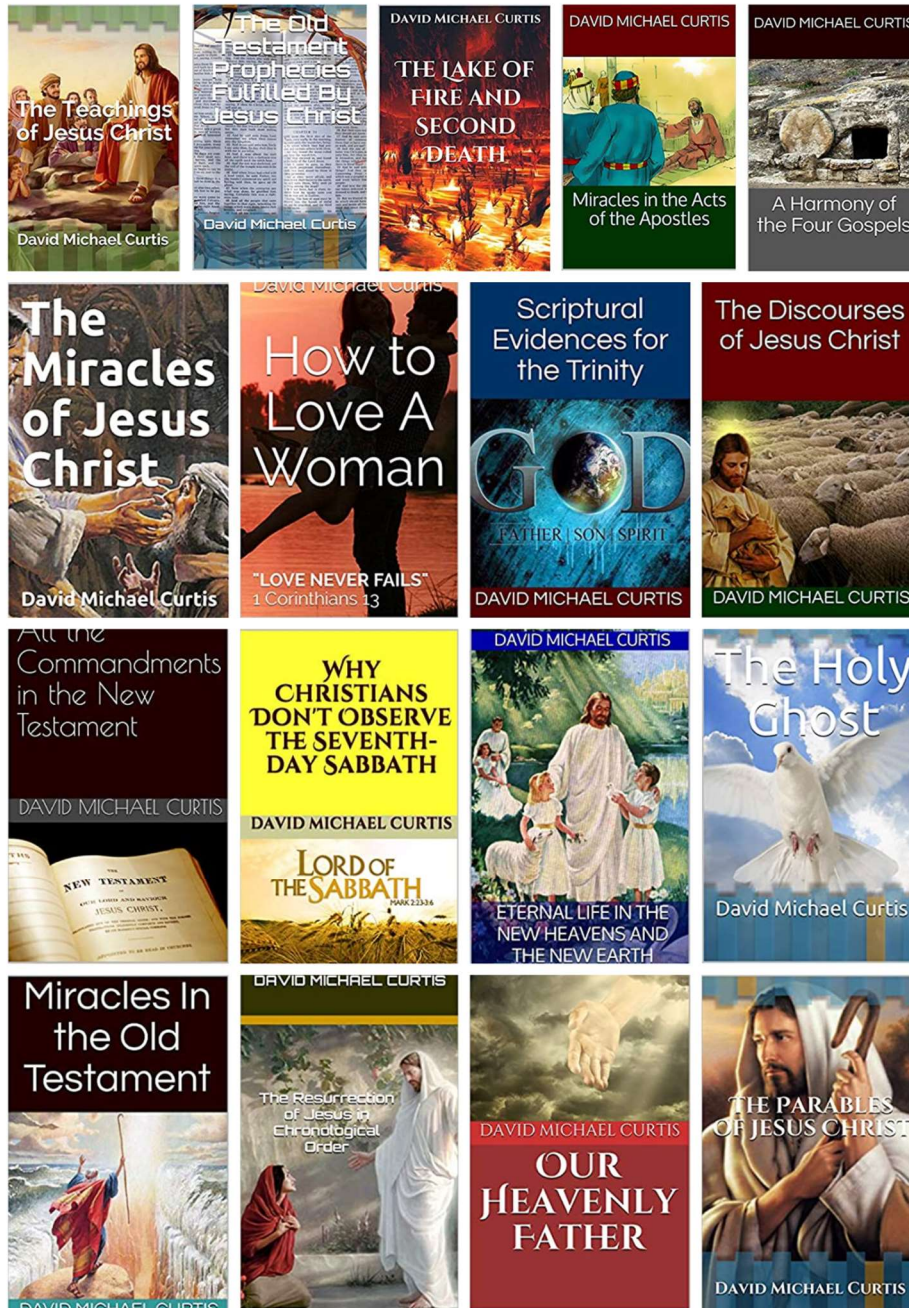
Located inside the eBooks folder:
/ **Topical Bible Studies (KJV)** / eBooks /

*Download & share **the KJV vs. series.** It's Free!*

- ✓ KJV *vs.* Baptists
- ✓ KJV *vs.* Calvinism
- ✓ KJV *vs.* Catholicism
- ✓ KJV *vs.* Churches of Christ
 - ✓ KJV *vs.* Islam
 - ✓ KJV *vs.* JW
- ✓ KJV *vs.* Methodists
- ✓ KJV *vs.* Pentecostalism
 - ✓ KJV *vs.* SDA

amazon books

By David Michael Curtis
On Kindle & in Print



<https://www.amazon.com/stores/David-Michael-Curtis/author/B08DQ8739N>



Free eBooks

By David Michael Curtis

Mainstream Christianity	Roman Catholicism
Apostasy, Sins unto Death Baptism Saves Christ, Titles & Worship of Church, One Universal Death—Immortal Souls Election & Predestination Eternal Life Evangelism Faith, Once Delivered False Prophets Forgiveness God, the Father God, the Holy Ghost God, the Son God, the Trinity Good Works, Salvation Through Hell—Eternal Fire Idolatry Marriage & Family Michael, & His Angels Musical Instruments Original Sin The Gospel of Jesus Christ The Law of God The Lord's Supper The Prayer Book of Scripture Promises The Second Coming of Christ The Seven-Year Tribulation & more....	Baptism Saves Church, Catholic-One Universal Death—Immortal Souls Election & Predestination Eternal Life Evangelism Faith, Once Delivered False Prophets Forgiveness God, the Father God, the Holy Ghost God, the Son God, the Trinity Good Works, Salvation Through Hell—Eternal Fire Marriage & Family Mass, Transubstantiation Michael, & His Angels Mortal Sins Musical Instruments Original Sin Prayer Book The Gospel of Jesus Christ The Law of God The Pope The Second Coming of Christ Venerating Saints Venerating Statues & more....

About the Author, *David Michael Curtis (1974-Present)*



I am a sinner saved by God's grace. I have been baptized, and I confess that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. I trust in Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of my sins and the gift of eternal life.

I was born in Roseburg, Oregon. I became a Christian at age 19 in 1993. Over the next seven years, I wore out the bindings of eleven KJV Bibles. Using my own money, I conducted my first evangelistic crusade in 1999. I taught the Bible on the radio five days a week on K.O.R.E. Springfield, OR (2000-2002). I sold KJV Bibles and children's character-building books door to door in Washington, Oregon, California, Texas, Kansas, Georgia, Tennessee, and New York (1999-2007).

I was a volunteer chaplain for a maximum-security prison in Northern California (2005-2007). Since 2001, I have owned/managed 75+ Christian websites. From 2008 to 2010, I was the General Manager for Harvestime Books (an international Christian publishing house). I have also served the church as an elder, a new believer's class teacher, and a vacation Bible school teacher.

A Helpful Illustration Describing this Topical Bible Study eBook

The tallest trees in the world are the Redwoods in Northern California. The Redwoods share a single network of roots; this root system connects **all** the Redwoods trees. This means the Redwoods Forest is also the largest single-living organism in the world.

Imagine that each doctrine of the Bible is a giant Redwood tree supported by 30-40 roots (Bible verses). Examine the neighboring doctrines that share a root system (Bible verses) with that doctrine. Understand that under its surface, all the doctrines are connected by one massive root system within the Bible. My books *show how the various doctrines interconnect and share the same roots, supporting and depending on each other.*

My books use the Bible as its own interpreter, providing all the verses on whichever doctrine is being studied, topically arranged, without commentary. Christ is the only Teacher you need. He promised that you would know the truth, and the truth would set you free.



Table of Contents

About the Author,.....	6
Table of Contents	7
Jesus Christ Is the Son of God	8
Jesus Christ Is Jehovah God	17
Why I Believe in Jesus Christ	38
Prophecies Concerning Jesus Christ.....	45
The King of Kings Over Heaven & Earth, Is Jesus Christ	9
The Rock the Church Is Built on, Is Jesus Christ.....	18
The Head of the Church, Is Jesus Christ.....	26
The Good Shepherd Over the Church, Is Jesus Christ.....	28
Jesus Christ, High Priest Over the Church.....	31
The Only Mediator Between God & Men, Is Jesus Christ	39
The Prophet Foretold by Moses, Is Jesus Christ.....	41
The Power of Jesus Christ	48
The Excellency & Glory of Christ	54
The Human Nature of Christ.....	62
The Example of Jesus Christ	70
The Character of Jesus Christ	73
The Love of Jesus Christ.....	79
His Love for the Father	84
His Love for Men.....	86
His Love for Souls.....	90
The Compassion of Jesus Christ	92
The Meekness of Jesus Christ	97
The Humility of Jesus Christ	100
His Manliness.....	107
His Peace, Joyfulness, and Optimism	111
His Prayerfulness	116
Hatred Towards Jesus Christ, Without Cause.....	121
The Death of Christ.....	123
The Resurrection of Jesus Christ.....	127

The Ascension of Jesus Christ.....	137
The Judgment Seat of Christ.....	141
Jesus Christ, the Son of God - Scriptural Index	145

Jesus Christ Is the Son of God

Mark 1:1. The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God;

John 20:31. But these are written, **that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God;** and that believing ye might have life through his name.

“Some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.” Acts 28:23-28.

God Declared, “This is My Beloved Son”

Matthew 3:17. And lo a voice from heaven, saying, **this is my beloved Son**, in whom I am well pleased.

Matthew 17:5. While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, **this is my beloved Son**, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

John 1:18. No man hath seen God at any time; **the only begotten Son**, which is in the bosom of the Father, **He hath declared Him.**

Hebrews 1:5. For unto which of the angels said he at any time, thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? and again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

Hebrews 1:8. But unto the Son *he saith*, thy throne, o God, *is* for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom.

Believers Must Confess Jesus Christ Before Men

Matthew 10:32. Whosoever therefore shall **confess me before men**, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

Luke 12:8. Also I say unto you, **Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:**

Romans 1:3-4. Concerning **his Son Jesus Christ our Lord**, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh; And **declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:**

1 John 4:2. Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: **Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:**

1 Corinthians 12:3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and *that* **no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.**

Romans 10:9-10. That **if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus**, and shalt *believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead*, **thou shalt be saved.** For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and **with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.**

Romans 14:11. For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and **every tongue shall confess to God.**

Philippians 2:11. And *that* **every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord**, to the glory of God the Father.

1 John 4:15. Whosoever shall confess that **Jesus is the Son of God**, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

Confess, "Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God"

Matthew 16:13-20. When Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, **Whom do men say that I the Son of man am?** And they said, Some say *that thou art* John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets. He saith unto them, **But whom say ye that I am?** And Simon Peter answered and said, **Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.** And Jesus answered and said unto him, **Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.** And I say also unto thee, **That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church;** and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that **he was Jesus the Christ.**

Examples Of Saved People Confessing Christ

Matthew 14:33. Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, **Of a truth thou art the Son of God.**

Matthew 16:16. And Simon Peter answered and said, **Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.**

Matthew 27:54. Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, **Truly this was the Son of God.**

Mark 8:29. And he saith unto them, **But whom say ye that I am?** And Peter answereth and saith unto him, **Thou art the Christ.**

Mark 15:39. And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, **Truly this man was the Son of God.**

John 1:34. And **I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.**

John 1:49. Nathanael answered and saith unto him, **Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel.**

John 6:69. And **we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.**

John 9:35-38. Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, **Dost thou believe on the Son of God?** He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him? And Jesus said unto him, **Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.** And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

John 11:27. She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: **I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God,** which should come into the world

John 20:28-29. And Thomas answered and said unto him, **My Lord and my God.** Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: **blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.**

Acts 8:37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, **I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.**

Acts 9:19-22. And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus. And straightway **he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.** But all that heard *him* were amazed, and said; Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests? But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, **proving that this is very Christ.**

Jesus Made a Good Confession Before Caiaphas

Matthew 26:63-64. But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God. Jesus saith unto him, **Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.**

Jesus had Quoted from the Prophecy of “the Son of Man.”

Daniel 7:13-14. I saw in the night visions, and, behold, **one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven**, and came to the Ancient of days, and *they brought him near before him*. And **there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom**, that *all people, nations, and languages, should serve him*: **his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.**

Jesus Witnessed a Good Confession Before Pontius Pilate

John 18:33-36. Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, **Art thou the King of the Jews?** Jesus answered him, **Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?** Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? **Thine own nation** and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done? Jesus answered, **My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.**

1 Timothy 6:12-13. Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and **hast professed a good profession before many witnesses**. I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* **Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession.**

2 Timothy 1:8. **Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord**, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God;

The Martyrs of Jesus Died Making A Good Confession

Revelation 12:11. And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and **by the word of their testimony**; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

1 John 5:5. Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

1 John 5:20. And we know that **THE SON OF GOD IS COME**, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even **IN HIS SON JESUS CHRIST**. This is the true God, and eternal life.

Caiaphas, and the Chief Priests Denied Jesus Was King

Matthew 26:63-65. But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God. Jesus saith unto him, *Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.* Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, **He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.**

John 19:15. But they cried out, Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, **We have no king but Caesar.**

John 19:21. Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, **Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.**

The Pharisees and Crowds Denied Jesus Christ was King

Matthew 9:3. And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, **This man blasphemeth.**

Luke 5:21. And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, **Who is this which speaketh blasphemies?** Who can forgive sins, but God alone?

John 10:33. The Jews answered him, saying, **For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy;** and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.

John 10:36. Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, **Thou blasphemest;** because I said, I am the Son of God?

John 18:40. Then cried they all again, saying, **Not this man, but Barabbas.** Now Barabbas was a robber.

Acts 3:13-14. The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the **God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate,** when he was determined to let *him* go. But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you;

He That Denieth That Jesus is the Christ is Antichrist

Luke 12:9. But **he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God.**

1 John 2:22-23. Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son. **Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: but he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.**

1 John 4:3. And **every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God:** and this is that *spirit* of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

Jesus Will Deny Those Guilty of Denying Him.

Matthew 10:33. But **whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.**

2 Timothy 2:12. If we suffer, we shall also reign with *him*: **if we deny him, he also will deny us:**

Denying Jesus Leads To Swift Destruction.

2 Peter 2:1. But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even **denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.**

Jude 4. For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and **denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.**

Jude 15. **To execute judgment upon all,** and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches* which **ungodly sinners have spoken against him.**

He That Believeth Not the Son Shall Not See Life

John 3:18. He that believeth on him is not condemned: but **he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.**

John 3:36. He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and **he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.**

Repent And Believe the Gospel Of Jesus Christ

Matthew 21:32. For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but **the publicans and the harlots believed him:** and ye, when ye had seen *it*, repented not afterward, **that ye might believe him.**

3000 Unbelievers Hear the Gospel, Repent, and Believe

Acts 2:37-41. Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men *and* brethren, what shall we do? Then Peter said unto them,

Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call. And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation. **Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.**

Whosoever Believeth That Jesus Is Christ Is Born of God

1 John 5:1. Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

God Promised to Give a New Heart

Ezekiel 36:26. A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

2 Corinthians 5:17. Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

Ask God to Change Your Stony Heart of Unbelief

Romans 10:9-13. That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, **and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead,** thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. For the scripture saith, **Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.** For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

After That Ye Believed, Ye Were Sealed

Ephesians 1:13. In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also **after that ye believed, ye were sealed** with that holy Spirit of promise,

Will Power Cannot make this Change

John 1:12-13. But as many as **received him**, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that **believe on his name:** Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, **but of God.**

God Is The Only One That Can Give The New Birth

John 3:3. Jesus answered and said unto him, **Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.**

John 3:5-6. Jesus answered, **Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.**

John 6:44-45. **No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day. It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.**

Ask – Receive, Seek – Find, Knock – It Will Be Opened.

ASK GOD TO CHANGE YOUR MIND, TO GIVE YOU A NEW HEART, TO CAUSE YOU TO BELIEVE ALL THAT THIS BOOKLET HAS REVEALED TO YOU ABOUT JESUS CHRIST.

Matthew 7:7-8. **Ask**, and it shall be given you; **seek**, and ye shall find; **knock**, and it shall be opened unto you: For **every one** that **asketh** receiveth; and he that **seeketh** findeth; and to him that **knocketh** it shall be opened.

John 14:13-14. And **whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do**, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. **If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.**

Create In Me A Clean Heart, O God.

Psalms 51:1-13. TO THE CHIEF MUSICIAN, A PSALM OF DAVID, WHEN NATHAN THE PROPHET CAME UNTO HIM, AFTER HE HAD GONE IN TO BATH-SHEBA. **Have mercy upon me, O God**, according to thy lovingkindness: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies **blot out my transgressions. Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin. For I acknowledge my transgressions:** and my sin *is* ever before me. Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done *this* evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, *and* be clear when thou judgest. Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me. Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisdom. **Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.** Make me to hear joy and gladness; *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken may rejoice. **Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities. Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.** Cast me not away from thy presence; and **take not thy holy spirit from me.** Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me *with thy* free spirit. *Then* will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

Jesus Christ Is Jehovah God

Jesus *Claimed to be “I AM” (Eimí eg-o')*

Mark 6:50. For they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, **Be of good cheer: it is I (Eimí eg-o')**; be not afraid.

John 6:20. But he saith unto them, **It is I**; be not afraid.

John 8:58. Jesus said unto them, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am (Eimí eg-o')**;

John 8:24. I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that **I am he (Eimí eg-o')**, ye shall die in your sins.

John 8:28. Then said Jesus unto them, **When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he (Eimí eg-o')**, and *that* I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

John 9:9. Some said, This is he: others *said*, He is like him: *but* he said, **I am he (Eimí eg-o')**;

John 13:19. Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that **I am he (Eimí eg-o')**;

John 18:5-6. They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, **I am he (Eimí eg-o')**;. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them. As soon then as he had said unto them, **I am he (Eimí eg-o')**;, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

John 18:8. Jesus answered, **I have told you that I am he (Eimí eg-o')**;; if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

As Jehovah.

Isaiah 40:3. The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, **Prepare ye the way of the LORD**, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.

Matthew 3:3. For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, **Prepare ye the way of the Lord**, make his paths straight.

As Jehovah of Glory.

Psalms 24:7. Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and **the King of glory** shall come in.

Psalms 24:10. Who is this King of glory? The LORD of hosts, he is the King of glory. Selah.

1 Corinthians 2:8. Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known *it*, they would not have crucified **the Lord of glory**.

James 2:1. My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, **the Lord of glory**, with respect of persons.

As Jehovah, Our RIGHTEOUSNESS.

Jeremiah 23:5-6. Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth. 6 In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this *is* his name whereby he shall be called, **THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS**.

1 Corinthians 1:30. But of him are ye in **Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us** wisdom, and **righteousness**, and sanctification, and redemption:

As Jehovah, Above All.

Psalm 97:9. For thou, **LORD**, *art* high above all the earth: thou **art exalted far above all gods**.

John 3:31. He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: **he that cometh from heaven is above all**.

As Jehovah, the First and the Last.

Isaiah 41:4. Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? **I the LORD, the first, and with the last; I am he**.

Isaiah 44:6. Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts; **I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God**.

Isaiah 48:12-13. Hearken unto me, O Jacob and Israel, my called; **I am he; I am the first, I also am the last**. Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when* I call unto them, they stand up together.

Revelation 1:8. **I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending**, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, **the Almighty**.

Revelation 1:11. Saying, **I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last**: and, *What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea*.

Revelation 1:17. And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, **Fear not; I am the first and the last**:

Revelation 22:13. **I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last**.

As Jehovah's Fellow and Equal.

Zechariah 13:7. Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against **the man that is my fellow**, saith **the LORD of hosts**: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

Philippians 2:6. Who, being in the form of God, **thought it not robbery to be equal with God**:

As Jehovah of Hosts.

Isaiah 6:1-3. In the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple. Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with

twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly. And one cried unto another, and said, **Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hosts:** the whole earth is full of his glory.

John 12:41. *These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.*

Isaiah 8:13-14. Sanctify **the LORD of hosts himself;** and *let him be* your fear, and *let him be* your dread. And **he shall be** for a sanctuary; but for **a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence** to both the houses of Israel, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

Romans 9:33 As it is written, **Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence:** and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

1 Peter 2:8. And **a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence,** *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.

As Jehovah, The Shepherd.

Psalms 23:1. A Psalm of David. The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want.

John 10:11. **I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.**

John 10:14. **I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.**

Isaiah 40:11. **He shall feed his flock like a shepherd:** he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosom, *and* shall gently lead those that are with young.

Hebrews 13:20. Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead **our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep,** through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

As Jehovah, For Whose Glory All Things Were Created.

Proverbs 16:4. The LORD hath made all things for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

Colossians 1:16. **For by him were all things created,** that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: **all things were created by him, and for him:**

As Jehovah, The Messenger of the Covenant.

Malachi 3:1. Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: **and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant,** whom ye delight in: **behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.**

Mark 1:2. As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

Luke 2:27. And **he came by the Spirit into the temple:** and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

Hebrews 8:6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also **he is the mediator of a better covenant**, which was established upon better promises.

As The Mighty God.

Isaiah 9:6. For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

Invoked As Jehovah.

Joel 2:32. And it shall come to pass, *that* **whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered:** for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.

Acts 2:21. And it shall come to pass, *that* **whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.**

1 Corinthians 1:2. Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all that in every place **call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord**, both theirs and ours:

1 Corinthians 12:3. Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and *that* **no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.**

Romans 10:9-13 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed. For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him. **For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.**

As The Eternal God and Creator.

Psalms 102:24-27. I said, **O my God**, take me not away in the midst of my days: **thy years are throughout all generations.** Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands. **They shall perish, but thou shalt endure:** yea, all of them shall wax old like

a garment; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed: But thou *art* the same, and **thy years shall have no end.**

Hebrews 1:8. But unto the Son he saith, **Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever:** a sceptre of righteousness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom.

Hebrews 1:10-12. And, **Thou, Lord,** in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands: **They shall perish; but thou remainest;** and they all shall wax old as doth a garment; And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: **but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.**

As The Great God and Saviour.

Hosea 1:7. But **I will have mercy** upon the house of Judah, **and will save them by the LORD their God,** and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsemen.

Titus 2:13. Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of **the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;**

As The Saviour

Isaiah 43:3 For **I am the LORD thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour:** I gave Egypt *for* thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

Isaiah 43:11. **I, even I, am the LORD; and beside me there is no saviour.**

Isaiah 45:21. Tell ye, and bring *them* near; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? **have not I the LORD?** and **there is no God else beside me; a just God and a Saviour; there is none beside me.**

Isaiah 49:26. And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that **I the LORD am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer,** the mighty One of Jacob.

Isaiah 60:16. Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings: and thou shalt know that **I the LORD am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer,** the mighty One of Jacob.

Hosea 13:4. Yet **I am the LORD thy God** from the land of Egypt, and **thou shalt know no god but me: for there is no saviour beside me.**

Luke 2:11. For unto you is born this day in the city of David **a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.**

Philippians 3:20. For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also **we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:**

As God Over All.

Psalms 45:6-7. Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom *is* a right sceptre. Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: **therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.**

As the True God.

Jeremiah 10:10. But **the LORD is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting king:** at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

1 John 5:20. And we know that **the Son of God is come,** and hath given us an understanding, **that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.**

As God the Word.

John 1:1. In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and **the Word was God.**

As God, the Judge.

Ecclesiastes 12:14. For **God shall bring every work into judgment,** with every secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil.

1 Corinthians 4:5. Therefore judge nothing before the time, until **the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts:** and then shall every man have praise of God.

2 Corinthians 5:10. For **we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ;** that every one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

2 Timothy 4:1. I charge *thee* therefore **before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead** at his appearing and his kingdom;

As Emmanuel.

Isaiah 7:14. Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; **Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.**

Matthew 1:23. Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

As KING Of Kings and LORD Of Lords.

1 Timothy 6:15. Which in his times he shall shew, *who is* the blessed and **only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;**

Revelation 1:5.. And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the first begotten of the dead, and **the prince of the kings of the earth.** Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

Revelation 17:14. These shall make war with **the Lamb**, and **the Lamb** shall overcome them: for **he is Lord of lords, and King of kings:** and they that are with him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful.

Revelation 19:16 And he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, **KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.**

As The Holy One.

1 Samuel 2:2. There is none holy as the LORD: for there is none beside thee: neither is there any rock like our God.

Acts 3:14. But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you;

As The Lord from Heaven.

1 Corinthians 15:47. The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: **the second man is the Lord from heaven.**

As Lord of the Sabbath.

Genesis 2:3. And **God blessed the seventh day**, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

Matthew 12:8. For **the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.**

As Lord of All.

Acts 10:36. The word which *God* sent unto the children of Israel, **preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:)**

Romans 10:11-13. For the scripture saith, **Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.** For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him. **For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.**

As Son of God.

Matthew 26:63-67. But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God. Jesus saith unto him, **Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.** Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy. What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death. Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote *him* with the palms of their hands,

As The Only Begotten Son of the Father.

John 1:14. And **the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us,** (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

John 3:16. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that **whosoever believeth in him should not perish,** but have everlasting life.

John 3:18. **He that believeth on him is not condemned:** but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

1 John 4:9.. In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that **God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.**

His Blood Is Called the Blood of God.

Acts 20:28. Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to **feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.**

As One with the Father.

John 10:30. **I and my Father are one.**

John 12:45. **And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me.**

John 14:7-10. If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him. Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

Jesus saith unto him, **Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father;** and how sayest thou *then*, Shew us the Father? Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

John 17:10. And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

As Sending the Spirit, Equally with The Father.

John 14:16. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

John 15:26. But when the Comforter is come, **whom I will send unto you** from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

As Entitled to Equal Honor with The Father.

John 5:23 That **all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father.** He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

As Owner of All Things, Equally with the Father.

John 16:15. **All things that the Father hath are mine:** therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

As Unrestricted by the Law of the Sabbath, Equally with The Father.

John 5:17. But Jesus answered them, **My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.**

As The Source of Grace, Equally with the Father.

1 Thessalonians 3:11. Now **God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ,** direct our way unto you.

2 Thessalonians 2:16-17. Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given *us* everlasting consolation and good hope through grace, Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

As Unsearchable, Equally with the Father.

Proverbs 30:4. Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? **what is his name, and what is his son's name,** if thou canst tell?

Matthew 11:27. All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and **no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son,** and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him*.

As Creator of All Things.

Isaiah 40:28. Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, *that* **the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth,** fainteth not, neither is weary? *there is* no searching of his understanding.

John 1:3. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

Colossians 1:16. For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: **all things were created by him, and for him:**

Hebrews 1:2. Hath in these last days spoken unto us by **his Son,** whom he hath appointed heir of all things, **by whom also he made the worlds;**

As Supporter and Preserver of All Things.

Nehemiah 9:6. Thou, even thou, art **LORD alone;** thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all *things* that *are* therein, the seas, and all that *is* therein, and **thou preservest them all;** and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

Colossians 1:17. And he is before all things, and **by him all things consist.**

Hebrews 1:3. Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and **upholding all things by the word of his power,** when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

As Possessed of the Fulness of the God Head.

Colossians 2:9. For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

Hebrews 1:3. Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and **upholding all things by the word of his power,** when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

As Raising the Dead.

John 5:21. For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them*; even so **the Son quickeneth whom he will.**

John 6:40. And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and **I will raise him up at the last day.**

John 6:54. Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and **I will raise him up at the last day.**

As Raising Himself from the Dead.

John 2:19. Jesus answered and said unto them, **Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.**

John 10:18. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. **I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again.** This commandment have I received of my Father.

As Eternal.

Isaiah 9:6. For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, **The mighty God, The everlasting Father,** The Prince of Peace.

Micah 5:2. But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me *that is* to be ruler in Israel; **whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.**

John 1:1. In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and **the Word was God.**

Colossians 1:17. And **he is before all things,** and by him all things consist.

Hebrews 1:8-10. But unto the Son he saith, THY THRONE, O GOD, IS FOR EVER AND EVER: A SCEPTRE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS IS THE SCEPTRE OF THY KINGDOM. THOU HAST LOVED RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND HATED INIQUITY; THEREFORE GOD, EVEN THY GOD, HATH ANOINTED THEE WITH THE OIL OF GLADNESS ABOVE THY FELLOWS. AND, **Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands:**

Revelation 1:8. **I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending,** saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, **the Almighty.**

As Omnipresent.

Matthew 18:20. For where two or three are gathered together in my name, **there am I in the midst of them.**

Matthew 28:20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, **lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world.** Amen.

John 3:13. And **no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even** the Son of man which is in heaven.

As Omnipotent.

Psalms 45:3. Gird thy sword upon *thy* thigh, **O most mighty,** with thy glory and thy majesty.

Philippians 3:21. Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby **he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.**

Revelation 1:8. **I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending,** saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, **the Almighty.**

As Omniscient.

John 16:30. Now are we sure that **thou knowest all things,** and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

John 21:17. He saith unto him the third time, **Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me?** Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, **Lord, thou knowest all things;** thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, **Feed my sheep.**

As Discerning the Thoughts of the Heart.

1 Kings 8:39. Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, **whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, even thou only, knowest the hearts of all the children of men;)**

Luke 5:22. But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, **What reason ye in your hearts?**

Ezekiel 11:5. And the Spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak; Thus saith the LORD; Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: **for I know the things that come into your mind, every one of them.**

John 2:24-25. But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because **he knew all men**, And needed not that any should testify of man: for **he knew what was in man**.

As Unchangeable.

Malachi 3:6. For **I am the LORD, I change not**; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

Hebrews 1:12. And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but **thou art the same**, and thy years shall not fail.

Hebrews 13:8. **Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.**

As Having Power to Forgive Sins.

Colossians 3:13. Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as **Christ forgave you**, so also *do* ye.

Mark 2:7. Why doth this *man* thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?

Mark 2:10. *But that ye may know that* **the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins**, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)

As Giver of Pastors To The Church.

Jeremiah 3:15. And **I will give you pastors according to mine heart**, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

Ephesians 4:11-13. And **he gave** some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, **pastors** and teachers; For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:

As Husband of the Church.

Isaiah 54:5. For thy Maker is thine husband; the LORD of hosts is his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; The God of the whole earth shall he be called.

Ephesians 5:25-32. Husbands, love your wives, even as **Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it**; That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, **That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.** So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself. ...

Isaiah 62:5. For as a young man marrieth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and **as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee.**

Revelation 21:2. And I John saw **the holy city, new Jerusalem,** coming down from God out of heaven, **prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.**

Revelation 21:9. And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, **I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.**

As The Object of Divine Worship.

Acts 7:59. And they stoned **Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus,** receive my spirit.

2 Corinthians 12:8-9. For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me. And he said unto me, **My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness.** Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that **the power of Christ** may rest upon me.

As The Object of Faith.

Psalms 2:12. Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. **Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.**

1 Peter 2:6. Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and **he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.**

Jeremiah 17:5,7. *Thus saith the LORD; Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.* **Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.**

God, Redeems and Purifies the Church To Himself.

Revelation 5:9. And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for **thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood** out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

Titus 2:14. Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

As God, He Presents the Church to Himself.

Ephesians 5:27. That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

Jude 24-25. Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

Saints Live to Him as God.

Romans 6:11. Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but **alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.**

Galatians 2:19. For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might **live unto God.**

2 Corinthians 5:15. And *that* he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

Acknowledged By His Apostles.

John 20:28. And Thomas answered and said unto him, **My Lord and my God.**

Acknowledged By the Old Testament Saints.

Genesis 17:1. And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, **the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God;** walk before me, and be thou perfect.

Genesis 48:15. And he blessed Joseph, and said, **God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,**

Genesis 32:24-30. And Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him until the breaking of the day. And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him. And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me. And he said unto him, What is thy name? And he said, Jacob. ...

Hosea 12:3-5. He took his brother by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he had power with God: 4 Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept, and made supplication unto him: he found him *in* Bethel, and there he spake with us; 5 **Even the LORD God of hosts; the LORD is** his memorial.

Judges 6:22-24. And when Gideon perceived that **he was an angel of the LORD,** Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD! for because **I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.** And *the LORD said unto him, Peace be unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die.* Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it Jehovahshalom: unto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

Judges 13:21-22 But **the angel of the LORD** did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife. Then Manoah knew that **he was an angel of the LORD**. And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because **we have seen God**.

Jesus Christ Is the Creator of the Heavens & the Earth

God Created the Heaven and the Earth.

Genesis 1:1. In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

By The Word of the Lord Were the Heavens Made.

Psalms 33:6. By the word of the LORD were the heavens made; and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

By The Word Of God the Heavens Were of Old.

2 Peter 3:5. For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water:

The Word Was with God, And the Word Was God.

John 1:1. In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

All Things Were Made by Him, (The Word).

John 1:3. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

The Word was Made Flesh, and Dwelt Among Us.

John 1:14. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

The World Was Made By Him, (The Word).

John 1:10. He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

God, Created All Things by Jesus Christ.

Ephesians 3:9. And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:

For He Spake, and It Was Done.

Psalms 33:9. For he spake, and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast.

For He Commanded, and They Were Created.

Psalms 148:5. Let them praise the name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

The Worlds Were Framed by the Word of God.

Hebrews 11:3. Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

Things Seen Were Not Made of Things Which Do Appear.

Hebrews 11:3. Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

Thou O My God, Laid the Foundation of the Earth.

Psalms 102:24-25. I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days: thy years are throughout all generations. Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands.

Thou, Lord, Hast Laid the Foundation of the Earth.

Hebrews 1:10-12. And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands: They shall perish; but thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment; And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

His Son, By Whom Also He Made the Worlds.

Hebrews 1:2-3. Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

His Son, Upholding All Things by The Word of His Power.

Hebrews 1:2-3. Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

The Holy One of Israel Saith, "I Have Made the Earth."

Isaiah 45:11-12. Thus saith the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, and his Maker, Ask me of things to come concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me. I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

God Himself Formed the Earth And Made It.

Isaiah 45:18. For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: I am the LORD; and there is none else.

By Him Were All Things Created.

Colossians 1:16-17. For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

All Things Created, Visible and Invisible.

Colossians 1:16-17. For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

By Him All Things Consist.

Colossians 1:16-17. For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

He That Built All Things Is God.

Hebrews 3:3-4. For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house. For every house is builded by some man; but he that built all things is God.

Thou Hast Created All Things.

Revelation 4:11. Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

For Thy Pleasure They Are And Were Created.

Revelation 4:11. Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

Him That Liveth For Ever And Ever.

Revelation 10:6. And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:

The Living God, Which Made Heaven, And Earth.

Acts 14:15. And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

Clearly Seen, Understood By The Things That Are Made.

Romans 1:20. For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:

Worship Him That Made Heaven, And Earth.

Revelation 14:7. Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

Why I Believe in Jesus Christ

By David Michael Curtis

Reasons why people believe in Jesus Christ include.

- Christians believe Jesus was sent by God the Father to save the world.
- Jesus provides abundant grace.
- He is greater than all the prophets and Moses.
- He is God's ultimate revelation to us.
- Understanding who Jesus is strengthens belief in God.

4 to 7 million Jews in the First Century

Estimates of the Jewish population in the first century CE vary **but range from 4 to 7 million**. The majority of Jews at that time lived within the Roman Empire, with significant populations also residing in Babylonia and other parts of the Parthian Empire.

500,000 pilgrims traveled to Jerusalem for major feasts.

Estimating the number of Jews traveling to Jerusalem for the feasts in the first century is challenging, but historians offer estimates based on various sources.

- **Conservative estimates:** Suggest between 300,000 and 500,000 pilgrims traveled to Jerusalem for major feasts, particularly Passover.
- **Jerusalem's normal population:** Was around 120,000.
- **Significance of Passover:** It was the most popular feast, drawing the largest crowds.
- **Other feasts:** Pentecost (Shavuot) and Tabernacles (Sukkot) also attracted significant numbers of pilgrims.

Greater Number of Pilgrims Journeyed to Jerusalem during Christ's ministry.

A greater number of pilgrims journeyed to Jerusalem during Christ's ministry than at any other time in history. Why? Jewish pilgrims traveled to Jerusalem year by year and returned to their homes with stories about Jesus Christ. The entire world had been hearing reports about Jesus of Nazareth performing miracles and claiming that he was the son of King David, the Messiah. Larger numbers of Jews journeyed to Jerusalem, hoping to see Jesus work a miracle with their own eyes.

Matthew 3:5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judaea, and all the region round about Jordan,

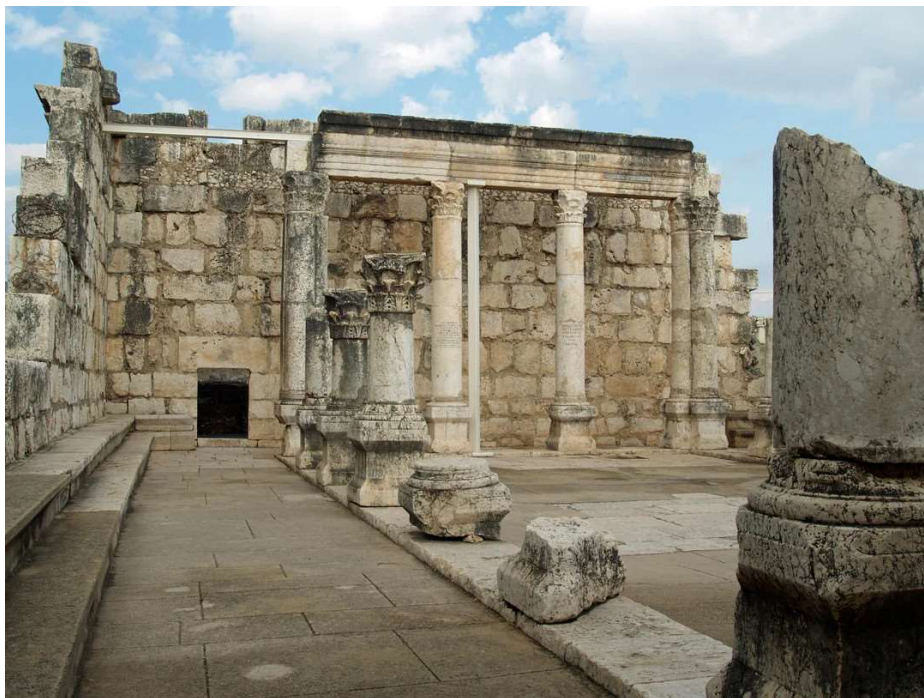
Mark 1:28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

Israel is the crossroads of the Middle East.

The life of Christ did not happen in a hidden place but in the middle of the whole known world, which had travelers from every place who spoke in every known language. Each year, the 500,000 pilgrims that traveled to Jerusalem for major feasts could visit the cities around the Sea of Galilee, interview the people we read about in the Four Gospels, and hear these stories from first-hand eyewitnesses. They could speak to those healed by Christ and eat with those raised from the dead at his command. Then, they returned to their homes spread throughout the Roman Empire and told everyone what they saw and heard. Each year, a greater number of pilgrims made their journey to Jerusalem.

The Church Began in Jerusalem.

Peter, James, and John all lived and preached in Jerusalem for several years, within a week or two's journey of the Sea of Galilee. While the eyewitnesses were still alive and could verify what the Apostles were preaching had really happened.



Synagogue at Capernaum

There were Jewish Synagogues in Every City in the Roman Empire.

Acts 15:21 For Moses of old time hath **in every city** them that preach him, being read **in the synagogues** every sabbath day.

Also, note that Moses and the Prophets were read in the synagogues in every city in the Roman Empire. This means that the Old Testament we hold in the Holy Bible, beyond dispute, existed in the first century.

Everyone is welcome to travel to Jerusalem today and view with their own eyes the Isaiah scroll from the Dead Sea Scrolls, dated to 250 BC, which is opened to where you can read Isaiah 53. Isaiah contains numerous messianic prophecies, which Christ fulfilled.

Jerusalem, the Temple, and the Religion of the Jews were Destroyed in 70 AD.

After the temple was destroyed, there was no more priesthood and no more sacrifices.

Even liberal scholars date the entire New Testament to no later than 96 AD.

The actual dates for all the New Testament were written and in the hands of the church no later than 66-68 AD. Every claim about Jesus of Nazareth predates the destruction of Jerusalem in 70 AD, including his prophecies that Jerusalem and the Temple would be destroyed within that generation. A generation is 40 years; everything was fulfilled between 33 AD and 73 AD, the end of the 7-year Jewish Revolt 66-73 AD, and in the midst thereof 70 AD, Jerusalem, and the Temple were destroyed, abolishing the daily sacrifices performed in the Temple.

Within three decades of Christ's Crucifixion, there were Christians in Rome.

From 64-68 AD, Nero persecuted the Christians in Rome. Peter and Paul were both executed by Nero in 66 AD, the same year the 7-year Jewish Revolt began 66-73 AD, Fulfilling Daniel's 70th week in Daniel 9.

Nero's persecution of Christians is believed to have occurred in the year **64 CE**, shortly after the Great Fire of Rome.

While there is some debate among historians about the exact timeline and extent of the persecution, it is widely accepted that Nero used Christians as scapegoats for the fire, leading to their arrest, torture, and execution.

Some key points to consider:

- **The Great Fire of Rome:** The fire ravaged the city for six days in July 64 CE, destroying a sizable portion of Rome. Nero was accused of starting the fire, though his involvement remains uncertain.
- **Christians as Scapegoats:** To deflect blame and appease the public, Nero targeted the Christian community, accusing them of arson and other crimes.
- **Brutal Persecution:** Christians were subjected to various forms of torture and execution, including being crucified, burned alive, and thrown to wild animals.
- **Limited Scope:** The persecution seems to have been primarily localized to Rome, though its impact on the early Christian community was significant.

While the exact duration of the persecution is unclear, it lasted for several months or even into the following year. Nero's reign ended **in 68 CE**, marking the end of this specific period of persecution. However, sporadic persecution of Christians continued in the Roman Empire for centuries afterward.

Even liberal scholars accept seven of the Pauline Epistles as Authentic.

Liberal scholars agree that seven of the Pauline Epistles are authentically written by Paul the Apostle. These are:

1. Romans
2. 1 Corinthians
3. 2 Corinthians
4. Galatians
5. Philippians
6. 1 Thessalonians
7. Philemon

These letters are often referred to as the "undisputed" or "authentic" Pauline epistles, as their authorship is widely accepted across a broad spectrum of scholars.

The remaining six epistles attributed to Paul (Ephesians, Colossians, 2 Thessalonians, 1 Timothy, 2 Timothy, and Titus) are subject to greater debate among scholars, with liberal scholars expressing more skepticism regarding their Pauline authorship.

It does not matter which Pauline Epistles the scholars accept because Christians accept all of Pauline Epistles in the New Testament as Authentic.

Luke and Acts were written no later than 62 AD.

The book of Acts is Luke's second book; it ends in 62 AD while Paul was still under house arrest in Rome. Paul's epistles fill in more detail, revealing that Paul was released and continued his journeys for another two years, going as far as Spain, before being imprisoned again and executed in 66 AD.

The book of Acts does not record Jerusalem's destruction or Peter and Paul's execution because these events had not happened yet in Acts 28, where Luke ends his history. Luke and Acts of the Apostles are Luke's legal defense on behalf of Paul, which was submitted to a judge in Rome named Theophilus, who, on behalf of Nero, decreed that Paul should be released from his house arrest in 62 AD.

There are over 14,000 pieces of evidence that Acts are Historically Accurate.

A world-class doctor and historian wrote Luke and Acts during the times these stories took place. These books contain incredible details, and 14,000 pieces of evidence outside the Bible have been verified to authenticate them by scholars and historians. Luke and Acts can stand up against the scrutiny of lawyers in any court in the world. Beyond all reasonable doubt, Luke and Acts are historical and reliable documents recording the lives and events of Jesus of Nazareth, as well as the apostles.

Six Hours of Darkness and the Earthquake on April 1, 33 AD

In the year 33 AD, there was a period of darkness lasting six hours and an earthquake on April 1. These events are not only mentioned in the Bible but also recorded and discussed by historians outside of it. The darkness was not limited to Jerusalem but was reported across the Roman Empire, and historians from the first through third centuries have discussed this mysterious phenomenon.

Modern-day geologists have conducted extensive research, spending two decades analyzing samples from the Dead Sea under microscopes. Through this interdisciplinary effort, they have confirmed the occurrence of an earthquake on April 1, 33 AD. The precision of their findings is based on various factors, including the identification of specific pollen that could only have been present in the air at that time.

Additionally, historical records confirm the date of the earthquake, as the city of Nicaea, located across the Mediterranean, was also destroyed by the same earthquake on April 1, 33 AD. Moreover, the United States government website tracking natural disaster records recognizes that on this date, Nicaea was destroyed, and the Temple in Jerusalem suffered damages. [NCEI Hazard Earthquake Information \(noaa.gov\)](https://www.noaa.gov/hazards/earthquake)

Historians discuss the darkness that happened on the day. Jesus was crucified.

There are a few key first and second-century historians who discuss the darkness that occurred on the day of Jesus' crucifixion:

- **The Gospels (1st century):**

- The synoptic Gospels (Matthew, Mark, and Luke) all record a three-hour darkness that fell over the land from the sixth hour (noon) until the ninth hour (3 p.m.) on the day of Jesus' crucifixion. These accounts are considered primary sources, although their exact dates of composition are debated.

- **Thallus (1st century):**

- Although Thallus's original works are lost, Julius Africanus (3rd century) quotes him as having mentioned a darkness that coincided with the crucifixion. Africanus suggests Thallus tried to explain it away as a solar eclipse, an explanation Africanus found unreasonable given the timing of the crucifixion during the Passover full moon.

- **Tertullian (2nd century):**

- In his "Apologeticus", Tertullian references the darkness and claims that an independent account of it was held in the Roman archives. He uses this to argue for the historical reality of the crucifixion and its significance.

- **Phlegon (2nd century):**

- Phlegon's original work, "Olympiads," is also lost, but later historians cite his account of an eclipse accompanied by an earthquake around the time of Jesus' crucifixion.

Despite the questions and debates surrounding it, the account of the darkness on the day of the crucifixion remains a significant element in the historical narrative of Jesus' death, and it continues to intrigue and inspire scholars and believers alike.

Tying it all Together.

At least 300,000 and 500,000 pilgrims traveled to Jerusalem for major feasts, who could interview and confirm the stories we read about in the New Testament. You can consider these people 'hostile witnesses.'

The Apostles started the church in Jerusalem, the most hostile environment possible for them. It is located in the very place where Christ was crucified, near the places where the stories in the New Testament occurred.

These Jews rejected Christianity. History records the Jews were the first to persecute the Christians while the New Testament was still being written.

Paul was among the first to persecute the Christians. He testified that he had seen a vision of Christ on the road to Damascus. That he had been made blind and miraculously healed. He gave up a fortune and a prosperous future in favor of being scourged, beaten, imprisoned, and executed to preach Jesus was the Christ.

The Old Testament already existed and was available in every city in the Roman Empire. Paul had been preaching for decades, from the Old Testament, proving Jesus was the Christ by arguing in Jewish synagogues, from within scrolls made by Jewish scribes, that Christ had fulfilled hundreds of prophecies that existed hundreds of years before he was born.

Why Do I Believe in Jesus Christ?

There are only three options: Jesus and the apostles were lying, were insane, or told the truth. How can you explain how Jesus fulfilled 300+ prophecies that were written hundreds of years before he was born? How can you explain why Paul and the other apostles all suffered brutal deaths preaching Jesus fulfilled 300+ prophecies that were written hundreds of years before he was born? They forsook everything: houses, lands, families, and were persecuted from city to city, preaching the stories we read about in Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John. Why did they do it? Why couldn't hundreds of thousands of hostile witnesses debunk the stories they had been telling the world? It is your turn. What is your answer to these questions?

May God's grace and peace be with you.
In Jesus Christ's name. Amen.

Mr. David Michael Curtis

Prophecies Concerning Jesus Christ

Concerning His Birth

1. Born of the Seed of Woman

Be of the offspring of the woman; shall bruise the serpent's head

Prophesied

Genesis 3:14-15. And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life: And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

Fulfilled

Galatians 4:4. But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,

Hebrews 2:14. Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

1 John 3:8. He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

2. Born of A Virgin

Prophesied

Isaiah 7:14. Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

Fulfilled

Matthew 1:18-25. Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost. Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily. But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins. Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us. Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife: And knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name JESUS.

3. Seed of Abraham

Prophesied

Genesis 17:7-8. And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee. And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

Genesis 26:3-4. Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee; for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries, and I will perform the oath which I swore unto Abraham thy father; And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed;

Fulfilled

Matthew 1:1. The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

Matthew 1:17. So all the generations from Abraham to David *are* fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon *are* fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ *are* fourteen generations.

Galatians 3:16. Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

Galatians 3:29. And if ye *be* Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

Hebrews 2:16. For verily he took not on *him the nature of* angels; but he took on *him* the seed of Abraham.

All nations shall be blessed through Abraham.

Genesis 18:17-18. And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do; Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him?

Genesis 22:18. And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

4. Seed of Isaac

Prophesied

Genesis 21:12. And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman; in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

Fulfilled

Luke 3:34. Which was *the son* of Jacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, which was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor,

5. Seed of Jacob

Prophesied

Numbers 24:17. I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

Fulfilled

Luke 3:34. Which was the son of Jacob, which was the son of Isaac, which was the son of Abraham, which was the son of Thara, which was the son of Nachor,

6. Tribe of Judah

Prophesied

Genesis 49:10. The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.

Fulfilled

Revelation 5:5. And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

7. Family Line of Jesse

Prophesied

Isaiah 11:1. And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots:

Fulfilled

Luke 3:32. Which was the son of Jesse, which was the son of Obed, which was the son of Booz, which was the son of Salmon, which was the son of Naasson,

8. Seed of David

Prophesied

Jeremiah 23:5. Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

Fulfilled

Luke 3:31. Which was the son of Melea, which was the son of Menan, which was the son of Mattatha, which was the son of Nathan, which was the son of David,

Matthew 21:9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.

Romans 1:3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh;

9. Born in Bethlehem

Prophesied

Micah 5:2. But thou, Beth-lehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

Fulfilled

Matthew 2:1-6. Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him. When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born. And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judaea: for thus it is written by the prophet, And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.

10. Herod Kills the Children

Prophesied

Jeremiah 31:15. Thus saith the LORD; A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping; Rahel weeping for her children refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

Fulfilled

Matthew 2:16-18. Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

Concerning His Nature

11. He Pre-existed Creation

Prophesied

Micah 5:2. But thou, Beth-lehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

Fulfilled

1 Peter 1:20. Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you,

12. He Shall Be Called Lord

Prophesied

Psalms 110:1. A Psalm of David. The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

Fulfilled

Acts 2:36. Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

13. Called Immanuel (God with Us)

Prophesied

Isaiah 7:14. Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

Fulfilled

Matthew 1:22-23. Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

14. Prophet

Prophesied

Deuteronomy 18:18-19. I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him. And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him.

Fulfilled

Acts 3:18-25. But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled. Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord; And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you: Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began. For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you. And it shall come to pass, that every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people. Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days. Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

15. Priest

Prophesied

Psalms 110:4. The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.

Fulfilled

Hebrews 5:5-6. So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee. As he saith also in another place, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

16. Judge

Prophesied

Isaiah 33:22. For the LORD is our judge, the LORD is our lawgiver, the LORD is our king; he will save us.

Fulfilled

John 5:22-23. For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son: That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

17. King

Prophesied

Psalms 2:6. Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion.

Fulfilled

John 18:33-37. Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews? Jesus answered him, **Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?** Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done? Jesus answered, **My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.** Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, **Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.**

18. Anointed by the Spirit

Prophesied

Isaiah 11:2. And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD;

Fulfilled

Matthew 3:16-17. And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

19. His Zeal for God

Prophesied

Psalm 69:9. For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.

Fulfilled

John 2:15-17. And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables; And said unto them that sold doves, **Take these things hence; make not my Father's house an house of merchandise.** And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

Concerning His Ministry

20. Preceded by a Messenger

Prophesied

Isaiah 40:3. The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.

Fulfilled

Matthew 3:1-3. In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judaea, And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

21. To Begin in Galilee

Prophesied

Isaiah 9:1-2. Nevertheless the dimness shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict her by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, in Galilee of the nations. The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

Fulfilled

Matthew 4:12-17. Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee; And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim: That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles; The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up. From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

22. Ministry of Miracles

Prophesied

Isaiah 35:5-6. Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped. Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.

Fulfilled

Matthew 9:35. And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.;

Matthew 11:4. Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see:

23. Teacher of Parables

Prophesied

Psalms 78:1-4. Maschil of Asaph. Give ear, O my people, to my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth. I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old: Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us. We will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.

Fulfilled

Matthew 13:34-35. All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them: That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

24. He was to Enter the Temple

Prophesied

Malachi 3:1. Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

Fulfilled

Matthew 21:10-12. And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this? And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee. And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

25. Enter Jerusalem on Donkey

Prophesied

Zechariah 9:9. Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

Fulfilled

Matthew 21:1-7. And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples, Saying unto them, *Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me. And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.* All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass. And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them, And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon.

26. Stone of Stumbling to Jews

Prophesied

Isaiah 28:16. Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.;

Psalms 118:22. The stone which the builders refused is become the head stone of the corner.

Fulfilled

1 Peter 2:6-8. Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded. Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.

27. Light to Gentiles

Prophesied

Isaiah 49:6. And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

Fulfilled

Acts 13:46-48. Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles. For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth. And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.

Prophecies Concerning the Day Jesus was Crucified

28. Betrayed By A Friend

Prophesied

Psalm 41:9. Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up his heel against me.

Fulfilled

John 13:18-27. I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me. Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am *he*. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me. When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, *Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.* Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake. Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved. Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake. He then lying on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it? Jesus answered, *He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped it.* And when he had dipped the sop, he gave *it* to Judas Iscariot, *the son of Simon.* And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, *That thou doest, do quickly.*

29. Sold for Thirty Pieces of Silver

Prophesied

Zechariah 11:12. And I said unto them, If ye think good, give me my price; and if not, forbear. So they weighed for my price thirty pieces of silver.

Fulfilled

Matthew 26:14-15. Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

30. Thirty Pieces Thrown in Temple

Prophesied

Zechariah 11:13. And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the potter: a goodly price that I was prised at of them. And I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

Fulfilled

Matthew 27:3-5. Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that. And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

31. Thirty Pieces Buys Potters Field

Prophesied

Zechariah 11:13. And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the potter: a goodly price that I was prised at of them. And I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

Fulfilled

Matthew 27:6-10. And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood. And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value; And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

32. Forsaken by His Disciples

Prophesied

Zechariah 13:7. Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

Fulfilled

Mark 14:27. And Jesus saith unto them, *All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.*

Mark 14:50. And they all forsook him, and fled.

33. Accused by False Witnesses

Prophesied

Psalms 35:11. False witnesses did rise up; they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

Psalms 35:20-21. For they speak not peace: but they devise deceitful matters against them that are quiet in the land. Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, and said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen it.

Fulfilled

Matthew 26:59-61. Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death; But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses, And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

34. Silent Before Accusers

Prophesied

Isaiah 53:7. He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

Fulfilled

Matthew 27:12-14. And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee? And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

35. Wounded and Bruised

Prophesied

Isaiah 53:4-6. Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed. All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

Fulfilled

1 Peter 2:21-25. For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps: Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth: Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously: Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed. For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

36. Beaten and Spit Upon

Prophesied

Isaiah 50:6. I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

Fulfilled

Matthew 26:67-68. Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote him with the palms of their hands, Saying, Prophecy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?

37. Mocked

Prophesied

Psalms 22:6-8. But I am a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people. All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying, He trusted on the LORD that he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him.

Fulfilled

Matthew 27:27-31. Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers. And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe. And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews! And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head. And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify him.38. Fell Under The Cross

38. Fell Under the Cross

Prophesied

Psalms 109:24-25. My knees are weak through fasting; and my flesh faileth of fatness. I became also a reproach unto them: when they looked upon me they shaked their heads.

Fulfilled

John 19:17. And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha;

Luke 23:26. And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus.

39. Hands and Feet Pierced

Prophesied

Psalms 22:16. For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.

Fulfilled

John 20:24-28. But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe. And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, **Peace be unto you.** Then saith he to Thomas, **Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.** And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

40. Crucified with Thieves

Prophesied

Isaiah 53:12. Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

Fulfilled

Matthew 27:38. Then were there two thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.

41. Prayed for Enemies

Prophesied

Isaiah 53:12. Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

Fulfilled

Luke 23:34. Then said Jesus, **Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.** And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

42. Rejected by His Own People

Prophesied

Isaiah 53:3. He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

Fulfilled

John 19:14-15. And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King! But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Caesar.

43. Hated Without Cause

Prophesied

Psalms 69:4. They that hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away.

Fulfilled

John 15:25. But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

44. Friends Stood Aloof

Prophesied

Psalms 38:11. My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my sore; and my kinsmen stand afar off.

Fulfilled

Luke 22:54. Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off.

Luke 23:49. And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

45. People Wag Their Heads

Prophesied

Psalms 22:7. All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying.

Psalms 109:25. I became also a reproach unto them: when they looked upon me they shaked their heads.

Fulfilled

Matthew 27:39. And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,

46. People Stared at Him

Prophesied

Psalms 22:17. I may tell all my bones: they look and stare upon me.

Fulfilled

Luke 23:35. And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

47. Cloths Divided and Gambled For

Prophesied

Psalm 22:18. They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

Fulfilled

John 19:23-24. Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout. They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

48. Became Very Thirsty

Prophesied

Psalm 22:15. My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

Fulfilled

John 19:28. After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, **I thirst.**

49. Gall and Vinegar Offered Him

Prophesied

Psalm 69:21. They gave me also gall for my meat; and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

Fulfilled

Matthew 27:34. They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.

50. His Forsaken Cry

Prophesied

Psalm 22:1. To the chief Musician upon Aijeleth Shahar, A Psalm of David. My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?

Fulfilled

Matthew 27:46. And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, **Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?** that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

51. Committed Himself to God

Prophesied

Psalm 31:5. Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

Fulfilled

Luke 23:46. And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, **Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit:** and having said thus, he gave up the ghost. 52. Bones Not Broken

52. Bones not Broken

Prophesied

Psalm 34:20. He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

Fulfilled

John 19:32-36. Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him. But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs: But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water. And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe. For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

53. Heart Broken

Prophesied

Psalm 69:20. Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am full of heaviness: and I looked for some to take pity, but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none.

Psalm 22:14. I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

Fulfilled

John 19:34. But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

54. His Side Pierced

Prophesied

Zechariah 12:10. And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn.

Fulfilled

John 19:34. But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

John 19:37. And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

55. Darkness Over the Land

Prophesied

Amos 8:9. And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day:

Fulfilled

Luke 23:44-45. And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour. And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst.⁵⁶
Buried In Rich Man's Tomb

56. Buried in Rich Man's Tomb

Prophesied

Isaiah 53:9. And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

Fulfilled

Matthew 27:57-60. When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathaea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple: He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered. And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

Concerning His Resurrection & Ascension

57. Raised from the Dead

Prophesied

Psalm 16:8-11. I have set the LORD always before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved. Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope. For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

Fulfilled

Acts 2:24-31. Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it. For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved: Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope: Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance. Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day. Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne; He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

58. Begotten as Son of God

Prophesied

Psalm 2:7. I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee.

Fulfilled

Acts 13:32-35. And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers, God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee. And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David. Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

59. Ascended to Heaven

Prophesied

Psalm 68:18. Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men; yea, for the rebellious also, that the LORD God might dwell among them.

Fulfilled

Ephesians 4:8-10. Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men. (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth? He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)

John 3:13. And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.

60. Seated Beside God

Prophesied

Psalm 110:1. A Psalm of David. The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

Fulfilled

Hebrews 1:3. Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

Hebrews 1:13. But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

The King of Kings Over Heaven & Earth, Is Jesus Christ

Jehovah Himself is the King of Israel.

According To Isaiah.

Isaiah 44:6. Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts; I *am* the first, and I *am* the last; and beside me *there is* no God.

The Gospel According to Matthew.

Matthew 1:6. And Jesse begat David the king; and David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of Urias;

Matthew 2:2. Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

Matthew 27:11. And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, **Thou sayest.**

Matthew 27:29. And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

Matthew 27:37. And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

The Gospel According to Mark.

Mark 15:2. And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, **Thou sayest *it*.**

Mark 15:9. But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

Mark 15:12. And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do *unto him* whom ye call the King of the Jews?

Mark 15:18. And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!

Mark 15:26. And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

Mark 15:32. Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reviled him.

The Gospel According to Luke.

Luke 19:38. Saying, Blessed *be* the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

Luke 23:2-3. And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *fellow* perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, saying that he himself is Christ a King. And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest *it*.

Luke 23:37. And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself.

Luke 23:38. And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

The Gospel According to John.

John 1:49. Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel.

John 6:15. When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

John 12:13. Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna: Blessed *is* the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

John 12:15. Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

John 18:33. Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

John 18:37. Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, *Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.*

John 18:39. But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the Passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

John 19:3. And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands.

John 19:12. And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Caesar's friend: whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Caesar.

John 19:14-15. And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King! But they cried out, Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Caesar.

John 19:19. And Pilate wrote a title, and put *it* on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

John 19:21. Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.

According to the Apostle Paul.

1 Timothy 1:17. Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, *be* honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

1 Timothy 6:15. Which in his times he shall shew, *who is* the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

According to John on the Isle of Patmos.

Revelation 17:14. These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful.

Revelation 19:16. And he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

Foretold.

Numbers 24:17. I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

Psalms 2:6. Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion.

Psalms 45. My heart is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer. Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever. Gird thy sword upon *thy* thigh, O *most* mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty. And in thy majesty ride prosperously because of truth and meekness *and* righteousness; and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things. ...

Isaiah 9:7. Of the increase of *his* government and peace *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

Jeremiah 23:5. Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

Micah 5:2. But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me *that is* to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth *have been* from of old, from everlasting.

Glorious.

Psalms 24:7-10. Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in. 8 Who *is* this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle. 9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift *them* up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in. 10 Who *is* this King of glory? The LORD of hosts, he *is* the King of glory. Selah.

1 Corinthians 2:8. Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known *it*, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

James 2:1. My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

Supreme.

Psalms 89:27. Also I will make him *my* firstborn, higher than the kings of the earth.

Revelation 1:5. And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

Revelation 19:16. And he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

Sits in the Throne of God.

Revelation 3:21. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

Sits on the Throne of David.

Isaiah 9:7. Of the increase of *his* government and peace *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

Ezekiel 37:24-25. And David my servant *shall be* king over them; and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them. And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, *even* they, and their children, and their children's children for ever: and my servant David *shall be* their prince for ever.

Is King of Zion.

Psalms 2:6. Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion.

Isaiah 52:7. How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

Zechariah 9:9. Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he *is* just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

Matthew 21:5. Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

John 12:12-15. On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna: Blessed *is* the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord. And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written, Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

Has A Righteous Kingdom.

Psalms 45:6. Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom *is* a right sceptre.

Hebrews 1:8-9. But unto the Son *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom. Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, *even* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

Has An Everlasting Kingdom.

Daniel 2:44. And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

Daniel 7:14. And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.

Luke 1:33. And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

Has a Universal Kingdom.

Psalms 2:8. Ask of me, and I shall give *thee* the heathen *for* thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth *for* thy possession.

Psalms 72:8. He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

Zechariah 14:9. And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one.

Revelation 11:15. And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

His Kingdom Not of This World.

John 18:36. Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

Saints, The Subjects Of.

Colossians 1:13. Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of his dear Son:

Revelation 15:3. And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous *are* thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true *are* thy ways, thou King of saints.

Saints Receive a Kingdom From.

Luke 22:29-30. And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me; That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

ACKNOWLEDGED BY

The Wise Men from the East.

Matthew 2:2. Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

Nathanael.

John 1:49. Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel.

His Followers.

Luke 19:38. Saying, Blessed *be* the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

John 12:13. Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna: Blessed *is* the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

Declared By Himself.

Matthew 25:34. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

John 18:37. Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

Written On His Cross.

John 19:19. And Pilate wrote a title, and put *it* on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

The Jews Shall Seek To.

Hosea 3:5. Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and David their king; and shall fear the LORD and his goodness in the latter days.

Saints Shall Behold.

Isaiah 33:17. Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold the land that is very far off.

Revelation 22:3-4. And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him: And they shall see his face; and his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

Kings Shall Do Homage To.

Psalms 72:10. The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

Isaiah 49:7. Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, *and* his Holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithful, *and* the Holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

Shall Overcome All His Enemies.

Psalms 110:1. The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

Mark 12:36. For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

1 Corinthians 15:25. For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

Revelation 17:14. These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful.

TYPIFIED.

Melchizedek.

Genesis 14:18. And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he *was* the priest of the most high God.

David.

1 Samuel 16:1. And the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Bethlehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

1 Samuel 16:12-13. And he sent, and brought him in. Now he *was* ruddy, *and* withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he. Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

Solomon.

1 Chronicles 28:6-7. And he said unto me, Solomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him *to be* my son, and I will be his father. Moreover I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be constant to do my commandments and my judgments, as at this day.

The Rock the Church Is Built on, Is Jesus Christ

Matthew 16:18. And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and **upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.**

The Rock Is Perfect and Without Iniquity.

Deuteronomy 32:3-4. Because I will publish the name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatness unto our God. **He is the Rock, his work is perfect: for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he.**

Deuteronomy 32:31. For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves *being* judges.

Jesus Christ Is An Immovable Rock—He Did No Sin.

1 Peter 2:22. Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

2 Corinthians 5:21. For he hath made him *to be* sin for us, **who knew no sin;** that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

Peter Was A “Tiny Stone”—A Sinful Man.

John 1:42. And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, **Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, A stone.**

Luke 5:8. When Simon Peter saw *it*, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, **Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.**

Who is a Rock Save Our God?

1 Samuel 2:2. *There is* none holy as the LORD: **for *there is* none beside thee: neither *is there* any rock like our God.**

2 Samuel 22:32. For who *is* God, save the LORD? and who *is* a rock, save our God?

Psalms 18:31. For who *is* God save the LORD? or who *is* a rock save our God?

That Rock Was Christ.

1 Corinthians 10:4. And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and **that Rock was Christ.**

The foundation of the Church is Jesus Christ.

1 Corinthians 3:11. For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

Jesus Christ Himself Being The Chief Corner Stone.

Matthew 21:42. Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, **The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner:** this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

Mark 12:10. And have ye not read this scripture; **The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner:**

Luke 20:17. And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, **The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?**

Acts 4:11. This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

Ephesians 2:20. And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone;

1 Peter 2:7-9. Unto you therefore which believe *he is* precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed. But ye *are* a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

The Head Of All Principality And Power.

Colossians 2:10. And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power:

Thou Art Exalted As Head Above All.

1 Chronicles 29:11. Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth *is thine*; thine *is* the kingdom, O LORD, and **thou art exalted as head above all.**

Psalms 57:11. Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let thy glory be* above all the earth.

The King Of Heaven.

Daniel 4:37. Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, all whose works *are* truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

Glory Through Jesus Christ.

Romans 16:27. To God only wise, *be* glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

Abraham's Promised Seed is Christ.

Galatians 3:16. Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, **And to thy seed, which is Christ.**

All Things Were Created By Him, And For Him.

Colossians 1:16-18. For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, **whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers:** all things were created by him, and for him: And **he is before all things**, and by him all things consist. And **he is the head of the body, the church:** who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; **that in all *things* he might have the preeminence.**

Jesus Christ Is Far Above All Principality, And Power.

Ephesians 1:20-23. Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set *him* at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*, **Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: And hath put all *things* under his feet, and gave him *to be* the head over all *things* to the church,** Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

Jesus Christ Is The Head of the Church.

Ephesians 4:15-16. But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is **the head, *even* Christ:** From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

Ephesians 5:23. For the husband is the head of the wife, **even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body.**

Colossians 1:18-19. And **he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all *things* he might have the preeminence.** For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulness dwell;

God Hath Given Him A Name Which Is Above Every Name.

Philippians 2:9-11. Wherefore **God** also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: That at the name of **Jesus** every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth; And *that* every tongue should confess that **Jesus Christ is Lord**, to the glory of God the Father.

Angels, Authorities And Powers Made Subject Unto Him.

1 Peter 3:22. Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

1 Peter 5:11. To him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

2 Peter 3:18. But grow in grace, and *in* the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him *be* glory both now and for ever. Amen.

Jude 25. To the only wise God our Saviour, *be* glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

Holy, Holy, Holy, Lord God Almighty.

Revelation 4:8-11. And the four beasts had each of them six wings about *him*; and *they were* full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, **Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.** And when those beasts **give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever**, The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, **Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.**

Worthy Is The Lamb That Was Slain To Receive Power.

Revelation 5:9-14. And they sung a new song, saying, **Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood** out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth. And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about

Only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords.

Psalms 47:2. For the LORD most high *is* terrible; *he is* a great King over all the earth.

Revelation 5:11-14. And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was **ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands**; Saying with a loud voice, **Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.** And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, **Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.** And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four *and* twenty elders **fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.**

Revelation 7:12. Saying, **Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.**

Revelation 19:1. And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, **Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:**

Revelation 19:6. And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, **Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.**

Earth.

Psalms 83:18. That *men* may know that thou, **whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art the most high over all the earth.**

Jeremiah 10:10. But **the LORD is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting king:** at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

The King Eternal, Immortal, Invisible, The Only Wise God

1 Timothy 1:17. Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, **be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.**

1 Timothy 6:13-16. I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession; That thou keep *this* commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of **our Lord Jesus Christ:** Which in his times he shall shew, *who is* the blessed and **only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords; 16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.**

KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

Revelation 17:14. These shall make war with the Lamb, and **the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings:** and they that are with him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful.

Revelation 19:16. And he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, **KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.**

Jesus Kingdom Is Not Yet On Earth.

John 18:36. Jesus answered, **My kingdom is not of this world:** if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

Matthew 6:10. **Thy kingdom come.** Thy will be done in earth, as *it is* in heaven.

Matthew 6:13. *And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil:* **For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.**

A Kingdom, Which Shall Never Be Destroyed.

Daniel 2:44-45. And IN THE DAYS OF THESE KINGS SHALL THE **GOD OF HEAVEN SET UP A KINGDOM, WHICH SHALL NEVER BE DESTROYED:** and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever. Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

Daniel 4:34. And at the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and **I blessed the most High, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, WHOSE DOMINION IS AN EVERLASTING DOMINION, AND HIS KINGDOM IS FROM GENERATION TO GENERATION:**

The Everlasting Kingdom is Given To Jesus Christ.

Daniel 7:13-14. I saw in the night visions, and, **behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days,** and they brought him near before him. **AND THERE WAS GIVEN HIM DOMINION, AND GLORY, AND A KINGDOM,** that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: **HIS DOMINION IS AN EVERLASTING DOMINION, WHICH SHALL NOT PASS AWAY, AND HIS KINGDOM THAT WHICH SHALL NOT BE DESTROYED.**

Matthew 26:63-64. But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God. Jesus saith unto him, **Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.**

Ascribe Righteousness to My Maker.

Deuteronomy 32:3. Because I will publish the name of the LORD: **ascribe ye greatness unto our God.**

Job 36:3. I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will **ascribe righteousness to my Maker.**

Psalms 68:34. **Ascribe ye strength unto God:** his excellency *is* over Israel, and his strength *is* in the clouds.

Their Rock Is Not As Our Rock.

Deuteronomy 32:31. For their rock *is* not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves *being* judges.

A Wise Man, Which Built His House Upon A Rock.

Matthew 7:21-29. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. **Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:** And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for **it was founded upon a rock.** And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, *shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:* And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and *it fell: and great was the fall of it.* And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine: For he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

Water from the Rock In Horeb (Exodus 17:5-7)

Exodus 17:5-7. And the LORD said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel; and thy rod, wherewith thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go. Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; **and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink.** And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel. And he called the name of the place Massah, and Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

Water Flowing from the Rock (Numbers 20:7-11)

Numbers 20:7-11. And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou, and Aaron thy brother, and **speak ye unto the rock before their eyes; and it shall give forth his water**, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink. And Moses took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him. And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock? And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts *also*.

That Rock Was Christ

1 Corinthians 10:4. And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and **that Rock was Christ**.

Whosoever Drinketh of the Water That I Shall Give Him Shall Never Thirst

John 4:14. **But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.**

The Head of the Church, Is Jesus Christ

Predicted.

Psalms 118:22. The stone *which* the builders refused is become the head stone of the corner.

Matthew 21:42. Jesus saith unto them, *Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?*

Appointed By God.

Ephesians 1:22. And hath put all *things* under his feet, and gave him *to be* the head over all *things* to the church,

Declared By Himself.

Matthew 21:42. Jesus saith unto them, *Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?*

As His Mystical Body.

Ephesians 4:12. For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

Ephesians 5:23. For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body.

Has The Preeminence In All Things.

1 Corinthians 11:3. But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman *is* the man; and the head of Christ *is* God.

Ephesians 1:22. And hath put all *things* under his feet, and gave him *to be* the head over all *things* to the church,

Colossians 1:18. And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all *things* he might have the preeminence.

Commissioned His Apostles.

Matthew 10:1. And when he had called unto *him* his twelve disciples, he gave them power *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

Matthew 28:19. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

John 20:21. Then said Jesus to them again, Peace *be* unto you: as *my* Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

Instituted The Ordinances.

Matthew 28:19. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

Luke 22:19-20. And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, *This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.* Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, *This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.*

Imparts Gifts.

Psalms 68:18. Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men; yea, *for* the rebellious also, that the LORD God might dwell *among them.*

Ephesians 4:8. Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

Saints Are Complete In.

Colossians 2:10. And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power:

Perversers of the Truth Do Not Hold.

Colossians 2:18-19. Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind, And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

The Good Shepherd Over the Church, Is Jesus Christ

As Jehovah, the Shepherd.

Isaiah 40:11. He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosom, *and* shall gently lead those that are with young.

Hebrews 13:20. Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

Foretold.

Genesis 49:24. But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty *God* of Jacob; (from thence *is* the shepherd, the stone of Israel:)

Isaiah 40:11. He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosom, *and* shall gently lead those that are with young.

Ezekiel 34:23. And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, *even* my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

Ezekiel 37:24. And David my servant *shall be* king over them; and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.

The chief.

1 Peter 5:4. And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

The good.

John 10:11. I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

John 10:14. I am the good shepherd, and know my *sheep*, and am known of mine.

The great.

Micah 5:4. And he shall stand and feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God; and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

Hebrews 13:20. Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

HIS SHEEP

He knows.

John 10:14. I am the good shepherd, and know my *sheep*, and am known of mine.

John 10:27. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

He calls.

John 10:3. To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

He gathers.

Isaiah 40:11. He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosom, *and* shall gently lead those that are with young.

John 10:16. And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.

He guides.

Psalms 23:3. He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

John 10:3-4. To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

He feeds.

Psalms 23:1-2. The LORD *is* my shepherd; I shall not want. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

He cherishes tenderly.

Isaiah 40:11. He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosom, *and* shall gently lead those that are with young.

He protects and preserves.

Jeremiah 31:10. Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd *doth* his flock.

Ezekiel 34:10. Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against the shepherds; and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock; neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

Zechariah 9:16. And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people: for *they shall be as the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensign upon his land.*

John 10:28. And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

He laid down His life for.

Zechariah 13:7. Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

Matthew 26:31. Then saith Jesus unto them, *All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.*

John 10:11. *I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.*

John 10:15. *As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.*

He gives eternal life to.

John 10:28. And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

TYPIFIED.

David,

1 Samuel 16:11. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him: for we will not sit down till he come hither.

Jesus Christ, High Priest Over the Church

"Having an High Priest Over the House of God" Hebrews 10:21.

To Make Reconciliation For The Sins of the People.

Hebrews 2:17. Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be **made like unto *his* brethren**, that he might be **a merciful and faithful high priest** in things *pertaining* to God, **to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.**

Consider The High Priest Of Our Profession, Christ Jesus.

Hebrews 3:1. Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and **High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;**

A Great High Priest That Is Passed Into The Heavens.

Hebrews 4:14-15. Seeing then that **we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God**, let us hold fast *our* profession. For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but **was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.**

Offer Both Gifts And Sacrifices For Sins.

Hebrews 5:1. For every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may **offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:**

Glorified Not Himself.

Hebrews 5:5. So also **Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest;** but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

After The Order Of Melchizedek.

Hebrews 5:10. Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec.

Hebrews 6:20. Whither the forerunner is for us entered, *even Jesus*, **made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.**

Psalms 110:4. The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, **Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.**

Hebrews 5:6. As he saith also in another place, **Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.**

Hebrews 7:15. And it is yet far more evident: for that **after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,**

Hebrews 7:17. For he testifieth, **Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.**

Because He Continueth Ever.

Hebrews 7:24. But this *man*, **because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.**

Holy, Harmless, undefiled, Separate From Sinners.

Hebrews 7:26. For **such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;**

Is Consecrated For Evermore.

Hebrews 7:28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, maketh **the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.**

Is Set On The Right Hand of the Throne.

Hebrews 8:1. Now of the things which we have spoken *this is* the sum: **We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne** of the Majesty in the heavens;

Ordained To Offer Gifts And Sacrifices.

Hebrews 8:3. For **every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices:** wherefore *it is* of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

Went, Not Without Blood.

Hebrews 9:7. But **into the second went the high priest alone once every year, not without blood,** which he offered for himself, and *for* the errors of the people:

In A Tabernacle, Not Made With Hands.

Hebrews 9:11. But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and **more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;**

Nor Yet That He Should Offer Himself Often.

Hebrews 9:25. Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others;

An High Priest Over The House Of God.

Hebrews 10:21. And *having* an high priest over the house of God;

The High Priest For Sin, Burned Without The Camp.

Hebrews 13:11. For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by **the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp.**

Appointed And Called By God.

Hebrews 3:1. Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;

Hebrews 5:4-5. And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron. So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

Superior To Aaron And The Levitical Priests.

Hebrews 7:11. If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

Hebrews 7:16. Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.

Hebrews 8:1-2. Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens; A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

Hebrews 8:6. But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.

Consecrated With An Oath.

Hebrews 7:20-21. And inasmuch as not without an oath he was made priest: (For those priests were made without an oath; but this with an oath by him that said unto him, The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec:)

Has An Unchangeable Priesthood.

Hebrews 7:23-25. And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death: But this *man*, because he continueth ever, **hath an unchangeable priesthood**. Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

Hebrews 7:28. For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, maketh the Son, who **is consecrated for evermore**.

Is Of Unblemished Purity.

Hebrews 7:26. For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;

Hebrews 7:28. For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, maketh the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

Faithful.

Hebrews 3:2. Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house.

Needed No Sacrifice For Himself.

Hebrews 7:27. Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

Offered Himself A Sacrifice.

Hebrews 9:14. How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

Hebrews 9:26. For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

His Sacrifice Superior To All Others.

Hebrews 9:13-14. For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh: How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

Hebrews 9:23. It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

Offered Sacrifice But Once.

Hebrews 7:27. Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

Hebrews 9:25-26. Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others; For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

Made Reconciliation.

Hebrews 2:17. Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

Obtained Eternal Redemption For Us.

Hebrews 9:12. Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.

Entered Into Heaven.

Hebrews 4:14. Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.

Hebrews 10:12. But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God;

To Appear In The Presence Of God For Us

Hebrews 9:24. For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us:

Sympathizes With Those Who Are Tempted.

Hebrews 2:18. For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

Hebrews 4:15. For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

Intercedes.

Hebrews 7:25. Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

Hebrews 9:24. For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us:

Blesses.

Numbers 6:23-26. Speak unto Aaron and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall bless the children of Israel, saying unto them, The LORD bless thee, and keep thee: The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee: The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

Acts 3:26. Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

On His Throne.

Zechariah 6:13. Even he shall build the temple of the LORD; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

Appointment Of, And Encouragement To Steadfastness.

Hebrews 4:14. Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.

In Virtue Of His Atonement.

Ephesians 2:13-18. But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us*; Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making

peace; And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh. For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.

Hebrews 9:15. And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

Hebrews 12:24. And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.

The Only Mediator Between God And Man.

1 Timothy 2:5. For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

of the Gospel Covenant.

Hebrews 8:6. But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.

Hebrews 12:24. And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.

TYPIFIED.

Moses,

Deuteronomy 5:5. (I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount;) saying,

Galatians 3:19. Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.

Melchizedek.

Genesis 14:18-20. And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of the most high God. And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth: And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all.

Aaron.

Exodus 40:12-15. And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water. And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctify him; that he may minister unto me in the priest's office. And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats: And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office: for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting priesthood throughout their generations.

Numbers 16:48 And he stood between the dead and the living; and the plague was stayed.

The Only Mediator Between God & Men, Is Jesus Christ

In virtue of His atonement.

Ephesians 2:13-18. But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us; Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace; And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: ...

Hebrews 9:15. And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

Hebrews 12:24. And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.

The only One between God and man.

1 Timothy 2:5. For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

Of the gospel covenant.

Hebrews 8:6. But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.

Hebrews 12:24. And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.

TYPIFIED.

Moses,

Deuteronomy 5:5. (I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount;) saying,

Galatians 3:19. Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.

Aaron,

Numbers 16:48. And he stood between the dead and the living; and the plague was stayed.

The Prophet Foretold by Moses, Is Jesus Christ

Foretold.

Deuteronomy 18:15. The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken;

Deuteronomy 18:18. I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

Acts 3:22. For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

Acts 7:37. This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear.

Deuteronomy 34:10. And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face,

John the Baptist did not fulfill

John 1:21. And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

Matthew 11:3. And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

Jesus Fulfilled

Matthew 21:11. And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

Luke 7:16. And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.

Luke 24:19. And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

John 4:19. The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

John 4:25. The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

John 4:42. And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

John 6:14. Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

John 7:16. Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

John 12:49. For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

I have not spoken of myself.

John 12:49-50. For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

John 3:11. Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.

John 3:32. And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.

John 5:30. I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

John 6:38-40. For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

John 8:26. I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

John 8:42. Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

John 14:10. Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

John 15:15. Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

John 17:8. For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

Revelation 1:1. The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John:

Typified.

Moses,

Deuteronomy 18:15. The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken;

Numbers 16:28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works; for ***I have not done them of mine own mind.***

Elijah

1 Kings 18:36 And it came to pass at *the time of* the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word.*

Balaam

Numbers 24:13 If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, ***I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own mind; but what the LORD saith, that will I speak?***

Anointed with the Holy Ghost.

Isaiah 42:1. Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth; I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

Isaiah 61:1. The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound;

Luke 4:18. The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

John 3:34. For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.

Alone knows and reveals God.

Matthew 11:27. All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

John 3:2. The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

John 3:13. And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.

John 17:6. I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

John 17:14. I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

John 17:26. And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

Declared His doctrine to be that of the Father.

John 8:26. I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

John 12:49. For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

John 14:10. Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

John 15:15. Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

John 17:8. For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

John 17:16. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

Preached the gospel, and worked miracles.

Matthew 4:23. And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

Matthew 11:5. The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

Luke 4:43. And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

Foretold things to come.

Matthew 24:3-35. And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world? And Jesus answered and said unto them, **Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. ...**

Luke 19:41. And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

Luke 19:44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

Faithful to His trust.

Luke 4:43. And he said unto them, **I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.**

John 17:8. For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

Hebrews 3:2. Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house.

Revelation 1:5. And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

Revelation 3:14. And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;

Abounded in wisdom.

Luke 2:40. And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

Luke 2:47. And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

Luke 2:52. And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

Mighty in deed and word.

Matthew 13:54. And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?

Mark 1:27. And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

Luke 4:32. And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

John 7:46. The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

Meek and unostentatious in His teaching.

Isaiah 42:2. He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

Matthew 12:17-20. That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles. He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets. A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

God commands us to hear.

Deuteronomy 18:15. The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken;

Matthew 17:5. While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

Acts 3:22. For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

Acts 7:37. This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear.

God will severely visit our neglect of.

Deuteronomy 18:19. And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him.

Acts 3:23. And it shall come to pass, that every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

Hebrews 2:3. How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him;

False prophets speak a vision of their own heart

Jeremiah 23:16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you: they make you vain: **they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD.**

Ezekiel 13:17 Likewise, thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, **which prophesy out of their own heart;** and prophesy thou against them,

The Power of Jesus Christ

As the Son of God, is the power of God.

John 5:17-19. But Jesus answered them, *My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.* Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God. Then answered Jesus and said unto them, *Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.*

John 10:28-30. *And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. I and my Father are one.*

As man, is from the Father.

Acts 10:38. How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

DESCRIBED AS

Supreme.

Ephesians 1:20-21. Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set *him* at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*, Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

1 Peter 3:22. Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

Unlimited.

Matthew 28:18. And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, *All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.*

Over all flesh.

John 17:2. *As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.*

Over all things.

John 3:35. The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

Ephesians 1:22. And hath put all *things* under his feet, and gave him *to be* the head over all *things* to the church,

Glorious.

2 Thessalonians 1:9. Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;

Everlasting.

1 Timothy 6:16. Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen.

Is able to subdue all things.

Philippians 3:21. Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

EXHIBITED IN

Creation.

John 1:3. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

John 1:10. He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

Upholding all things.

Colossians 1:17. And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

Hebrews 1:3. Who being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

Salvation.

Isaiah 63:1. Who *is* this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this *that is* glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

Hebrews 7:25. Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

His teaching.

Matthew 7:28-29. And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine: For he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

Working miracles.

Matthew 8:27. But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

Luke 5:17. And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judaea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

Enabling others to work miracles.

Matthew 10:1. And when he had called unto *him* his twelve disciples, he gave them power *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

Mark 16:17-18. And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

Forgiving sins.

Matthew 9:6. But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

Acts 5:31. Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

Giving spiritual life.

John 5:21. For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them*; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

John 5:25-26. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live. For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

Giving eternal life.

John 17:2. As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

Raising the dead.

John 5:28-29. Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

Raising himself from the dead.

John 2:19-21. Jesus answered and said unto them, **Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.** Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days? But he spake of the temple of his body.

John 10:18. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

Overcoming the world.

John 16:33. These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

Overcoming Satan.

Colossians 2:15. *And* having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

Hebrews 2:14. Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

Destroying the works of Satan.

1 John 3:8. He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

Ministers should make known.

2 Peter 1:16. For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty.

SAINTS

Made willing by.

Psalms 110:3. Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

Succored by.

Hebrews 2:18. For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

Strengthened by.

Philippians 4:13. I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

2 Timothy 4:17. Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and *that* all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

Preserved by.

2 Timothy 1:12. For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

2 Timothy 4:18. And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve *me* unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Bodies of, shall be changed by.

Philippians 3:21. Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

Rests upon saints.

2 Corinthians 12:9. And he said unto me, **My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness.** Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

Present in the assembly of saints.

1 Corinthians 5:4. In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

Shall be specially manifested at His second coming.

Mark 13:26. **And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.**

2 Peter 1:16. For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty.

Shall subdue all power.

1 Corinthians 15:24. Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.

The wicked shall be destroyed by.

Psalms 2:9. Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

Isaiah 11:4. But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

Isaiah 63:3. I have trodden the winepress alone; and of the people *there was* none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

2 Thessalonians 1:9. Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;

The Excellency & Glory of Christ

As God.

John 1:1-5. In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. In him was life; and the life was the light of men. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

Philippians 2:6. Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

Philippians 2:9-10. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth;

As the Son of God.

Matthew 3:17. And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Hebrews 1:6. And again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

Hebrews 1:8. But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom.

As one with the Father.

John 10:30. I and *my Father* are one.

John 10:38. But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father *is* in me, and I in him.

As the First-born.

Colossians 1:15. Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature:

Colossians 1:18. And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence.

As the First-begotten.

Hebrews 1:6. And again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

As Lord of lords.

Revelation 17:14. These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

As the image of God.

Colossians 1:15. Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature:

Hebrews 1:3. Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

As Creator.

John 1:3. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

Colossians 1:16. For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him:

Hebrews 1:2. Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

As the Blessed of God.

Psalms 45:2. Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

As Mediator.

1 Timothy 2:5. For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

Hebrews 8:6. But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.

As Prophet.

Deuteronomy 18:15-16. The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken; According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

As Priest.

Psalms 110:4. The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.

Hebrews 4:15. For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

As King.

Isaiah 6:1-5 In the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple. Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly. And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory. And the posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke. Then said I, Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts.

John 12:41. These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

As Judge.

Matthew 16:27. For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

Matthew 25:31. When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

Matthew 25:33. And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

As Shepherd.

Isaiah 40:10-11. Behold, the Lord GOD will come with strong hand, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him. He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young.

As Head of the Church.

Ephesians 1:22. And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

As the true Light.

Luke 1:78-79. Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us, To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

As the foundation of the Church.

Isaiah 28:16. Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

As the way.

John 14:6. Jesus saith unto him, *I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.*

Hebrews 10:19-20. Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;

As the truth.

1 John 5:20. And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

Revelation 3:7. *And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;*

As the life.

John 11:25. Jesus said unto her, *I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:*

Colossians 3:4. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

1 John 5:11. And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.

As incarnate.

John 1:14. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

In His words.

Luke 4:22. And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?

John 7:46. The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

In His works.

Matthew 13:54. And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?

John 2:11. This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

In His sinless perfection.

Hebrews 7:26-28. For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself. For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, maketh the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

In the fullness of His grace and truth.

Psalms 45:2. Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

John 1:14. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

In his transfiguration.

Matthew 17:2. And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

2 Peter 1:16-18. For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty. For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

In his exaltation.

Acts 7:55-56. But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God, And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

In the calling of the Gentiles.

Psalms 72:17. His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun: and men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

John 12:21. The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

John 12:23. And Jesus answered them, saying, **The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.**

In the restoration of the Jews.

Psalms 102:16. When the LORD shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory.

In His triumph.

Isaiah 63:1-3. Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save. Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat? I have trodden the winepress alone; and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

Revelation 19:11. And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

Revelation 19:16. And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

Followed His sufferings.

1 Peter 1:10-11. Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you: Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

Followed His resurrection.

1 Peter 1:21. Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.

Is unchangeable.

Hebrews 1:10-12. And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands: They shall perish; but thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment; And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

Is incomparable.

Song of Solomon 5:10. My beloved is white and ruddy, the chiefest among ten thousand.

Philippians 2:9. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

Imparted to saints.

John 17:22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:

2 Corinthians 3:18. But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

Celebrated by the redeemed.

Revelation 5:8-14 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four *and* twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints. And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth. And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times

ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing. And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, *be* unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever. And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four *and* twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

Revelation 7:9-12 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb. And all the angels stood round about the throne, and *about* the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

Revealed in the gospel.

Isaiah 40:5. And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

Saints shall rejoice at the revelation of.

1 Peter 4:13. But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

Saints shall behold, in heaven.

John 17:24. Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

The Human Nature of Christ

Born of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Judah and King David.

Matthew 1:1-17. The book of the generation of **Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham. Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas** and his brethren; And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram; And Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon; And Salmon begat Booz of **Rachab**; and Booz begat Obed of **Ruth**; and Obed begat Jesse; And Jesse begat **David the king...**

Romans 1:3-4. Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was **made of the seed of David according to the flesh**; And declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

Was In All Points Tempted Like As We Are, Yet Without Sin

Hebrews 4:15. For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as *we are*, yet without sin.

Was Necessary To His Mediatorial Office.

1 Timothy 2:5. For *there is* one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

Hebrews 2:17. Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto *his* brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

Galatians 4:4-5. But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

1 Corinthians 15:21. For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

Romans 6:15. What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

Romans 6:19. I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

IS PROVED BY HIS:

Conception in the Virgin's womb.

Matthew 1:18. Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

Luke 1:31. And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

Matthew 1:16. And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

Matthew 2:2. Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

Luke 2:7. And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

Luke 2:11. For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

Partaking of flesh and blood.

John 1:14. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

Hebrews 2:14. Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

Having A Human Soul.

Matthew 26:38. Then saith he unto them, **My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.**

Luke 23:46. And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, **Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit:** and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

Acts 2:31. He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

Circumcision.

Luke 2:21. And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

Increase in wisdom and stature.

Luke 2:52. And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

Weeping.

Luke 19:41. And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

John 11:35. Jesus wept.

Hungering.

Matthew 4:2. And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

Matthew 21:18. Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered.

Thirsting.

John 4:7. There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, **Give me to drink.**

John 19:28. After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, **I thirst.**

Sleeping.

Matthew 8:24. And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

Mark 4:38. And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

Being subject to weariness.

John 4:6. Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with *his* journey, sat thus on the well: *and* it was about the sixth hour.

Being a man of sorrows.

Isaiah 53:3-4. He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were *our* faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not. Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

Being buffeted.

Matthew 26:67. Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote *him* with the palms of their hands,

Luke 22:64. And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophecy, who is it that smote thee?

Enduring indignities.

Luke 23:11. And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked *him*, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

Being scourged.

Matthew 27:26. Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified.

John 19:1 Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged *him*.

Being nailed to the cross.

Psalms 22:16. For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.

Luke 23:33. And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

Death.

John 19:30. When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, **It is finished:** and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

Side being pierced.

John 19:34. But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

Burial.

Matthew 27:59-60. And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

Resurrection.

Acts 3:15. And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses.

2 Timothy 2:8. Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead according to my gospel:

Was like our own in all things except sin.

Acts 3:22. For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

Philippians 2:7-8. But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

Was without sin.

Hebrews 7:26. For such an high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;

Hebrews 7:28. For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

1 John 3:5. And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

1 Peter 2:22. Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

Hebrews 4:15. For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as *we are*, yet without sin.

John 18:38. Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault *at all*.

John 8:46. *Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?*

Was submitted to the evidence of the senses.

Luke 24:39. *Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.*

John 20:27. Then saith he to Thomas, *Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.*

1 John 1:1-2. That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life; (For the life was manifested, and we have seen *it*, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;)

WAS OF THE SEED OF:

The woman.

Genesis 3:15. And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

Isaiah 7:14. Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

Jeremiah 31:22. How long wilt thou go about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compass a man.

Luke 1:31. And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

Galatians 4:4. But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,

Abraham.

Genesis 22:18. And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

Galatians 3:16. Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

Hebrews 2:16. For verily he took not on *him the nature of angels*; but he took on *him the seed of Abraham*.

David.

2 Samuel 7:12. And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

2 Samuel 7:16. And thine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

Mark 10:47. And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

Acts 2:30. Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;

Acts 13:23. Of this man's seed hath God according to *his* promise raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus:

Romans 1:3. Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh;

Attested by Himself.

Matthew 8:20. And Jesus saith unto him, *The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.*

Matthew 16:13. When Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, *Whom do men say that I the Son of man am?*

Confession of, a test of belonging to God.

John 4:2. (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,)

Acknowledged by men.

Mark 6:3. Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

John 7:27. Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

John 19:5. Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man!

Acts 2:22. Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

Denied by Antichrist.

1 John 4:3. And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

2 John 7. For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

The Example of Jesus Christ

Is perfect.

Hebrews 7:26. For such an high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;

CONFORMITY TO, REQUIRED IN.

Holiness.

1 Peter 1:15-16. But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.

Righteousness.

1 John 2:6. He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

Purity.

1 John 3:3. And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

Love.

John 13:34. A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

Ephesians 5:2. And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.

1 John 3:16. Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down *our* lives for the brethren.

Humility.

Luke 22:27. For whether *is* greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? *is* not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

Philippians 2:5. Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

Philippians 2:7. But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:

Meekness.

Matthew 11:29. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

Obedience.

John 15:10. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

Self-denial.

Matthew 16:24. Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

Romans 15:3. For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

Ministering to others.

Matthew 20:28. Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

John 13:14-15. If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet. For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

Benevolence.

Acts 20:35. I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, *It is more blessed to give than to receive.*

2 Corinthians 8:7. Therefore, as ye abound in every *thing*, *in* faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and *in* all diligence, and *in* your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also.

2 Corinthians 8:9. For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

Forgiving injuries.

Colossians 3:13. Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

Overcoming the world.

John 16:33. These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

1 John 5:4. For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our faith.

Being not of the world.

John 17:16. *They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.*

Being guileless.

1 Peter 2:21-22. For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps: Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

Suffering wrongfully.

1 Peter 2:21-23. For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps: Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth: Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously:

Suffering for righteousness.

Hebrews 12:3-4. For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds. Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

Saints predestinated to follow.

Romans 8:29. For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.

Conformity to, progressive.

2 Corinthians 3:18. But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, *even* as by the Spirit of the Lord.

The Character of Jesus Christ

Altogether lovely.

Song of Solomon 5:16. His mouth *is* most sweet: yea, he *is* altogether lovely. This *is* my beloved, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.

Holy.

Luke 1:35. And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

Acts 4:27. For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

Revelation 3:7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;

Righteous.

Isaiah 53:11. He shall see of the travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.

Hebrews 1:9. Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, *even* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

Good.

Matthew 19:16. And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

Faithful.

Isaiah 11:5. And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

1 Thessalonians 5:24. Faithful *is* he that calleth you, who also will do *it*.

True.

John 1:14. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

John 7:18 He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

1 John 5:20. And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

Just.

Zechariah 9:9. Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he *is* just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

John 5:30. I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

Acts 22:14. And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

Guileless.

Isaiah 53:9. And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither *was any* deceit in his mouth.

1 Peter 2:22. Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

Sinless.

John 8:46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

2 Corinthians 5:21. For he hath made him *to be* sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

Spotless.

1 Peter 1:19. But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

Innocent.

Matthew 27:4. Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that*.

Harmless.

Hebrews 7:26. For such an high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;

Resisting temptation.

Matthew 4:1-10. Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred. And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread. But he answered and said, *It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. ...*

Obedient to God the Father.

Psalms 40:8. I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law *is* within my heart.

John 4:34. Jesus saith unto them, *My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.*

John 15:10. *If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.*

Zealous.

Luke 2:49. And he said unto them, *How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?*

John 2:17. And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

John 8:29. And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him.

Meek.

Isaiah 53:7. He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

Zechariah 9:9. Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he *is* just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

Matthew 11:29. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

Lowly in heart.

Matthew 11:29. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

Merciful.

Hebrews 2:17. Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto *his* brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

Patient.

Isaiah 53:7. He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

Matthew 27:14. And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

Long-suffering.

1 Timothy 1:16. Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all longsuffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

Compassionate.

Isaiah 40:11. He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosom, *and* shall gently lead those that are with young.

Luke 19:41. And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

Benevolent.

Matthew 4:23-24. And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people. And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

Loving.

John 13:1. Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

John 15:13. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

Self-denying.

Matthew 8:20. And Jesus saith unto him, *The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.*

2 Corinthians 8:9. For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

Humble.

Luke 22:27. *For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.*

Philippians 2:8. And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

Resigned.

Luke 22:42. Saying, *Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done.*

Forgiving.

Luke 23:34. Then said Jesus, **Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.** And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

Obedient to His parents.

Luke 2:51. And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

Saints are conformed to.

Romans 8:29. For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.

The Love of Jesus Christ

To The Father.

Psalm 91:14. Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

John 14:31. But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

To His Church.

Song of Solomon 4:8. Come with me from Lebanon, *my* spouse, with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir and Hermon, from the lions' dens, from the mountains of the leopards.

Song of Solomon 5:1. I am come into my garden, my sister, *my* spouse: I have gathered my myrrh with my spice; I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey; I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends; drink, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

John 15:9. As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

Ephesians 5:25. Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

To Those Who Love Him.

Proverbs 8:17. I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me.

John 14:21. He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

MANIFESTED IN HIS

Coming To Seek The Lost.

Luke 19:10. For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

Praying For His Enemies.

Luke 23:34. Then said Jesus, **Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.** And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

Giving Himself For Us.

Galatians 2:20. I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

Dying For Us.

John 15:13. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

1 John 3:16. Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down *our* lives for the brethren.

Washing Away Our Sins.

Revelation 1:5. And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

Interceding For Us.

Hebrews 7:25. Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

Hebrews 9:24. For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, *which are* the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us:

Sending The Spirit.

Psalms 68:18. Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men; yea, *for* the rebellious also, that the LORD God might dwell *among them*.

John 16:7. Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

Rebukes And Chastisements.

Revelation 3:19. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

Passeth Knowledge.

Ephesians 3:19. And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

To Be Imitated.

John 13:34. A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

John 15:12. This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

Ephesians 5:2. And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.

1 John 3:16. Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

TO SAINTS, IS

Unquenchable.

Song of Solomon 8:7. Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

Constraining.

2 Corinthians 5:14. For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

Unchangeable.

John 13:1. Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

Indissoluble.

Romans 8:35. Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

Obedient Saints Abide In.

John 15:10. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

Saints Obtain Victory Through.

Romans 8:37. Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

Is The Banner Over His Saints.

Song of Solomon 2:4. He brought me to the banqueting house, and his banner over me was love.

Is The Ground of His Saints Love To Him.

Luke 7:47. Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same loveth little.*

To Saints, Shall Be Acknowledged Even by Enemies.

Revelation 3:9. Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

Illustrated.

Matthew 18:11-13. For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost. How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray? And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that *sheep*, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

EXEMPLIFIED TOWARDS.

Peter,

Luke 22:32. But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

Luke 22:61. And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

Lazarus,

John 11:5. Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

John 11:36. Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!

His apostles,

John 13:1. Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

John 13:34. A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

John,

John 13:23. Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

His Love for the Father

John 14:31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

1 John 4:19 We love him, because he first loved us.

1 John 4:11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

John 14:31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

John 15:10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

John 6:38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

Philippians 2:8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

John 10:17-18 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

Luke 9:51 And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

John 11:36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!

John 8:55 Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

Matthew 26:39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt.

Matthew 26:42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

Matthew 16:24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

Psalms 40:8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart.

Luke 2:48-49 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing. And he said unto them, **How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?**

John 4:31-34 In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat. But he said unto them, **I have meat to eat that ye know not of.** Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him *ought* to eat? Jesus saith unto them, **My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.**

John 8:29 And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him.

John 5:30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

Matthew 13:45 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls:

John 5:34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

John 5:41 I receive not honour from men.

John 17:4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

John 19:30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, **It is finished:** and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

John 17:4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

John 7:18 He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

John 17:1 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, **Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:**

Matthew 22:37 Jesus said unto him, **Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.**

1 John 2:6 He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

His Love for Men

Revelation 1:5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

2 Corinthians 8:9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

1 John 2:6 He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

John 13:34-35 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

1 John 3:16 Hereby perceive we the love of *God*, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down *our* lives for the brethren.

Ephesians 5:25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

John 13:1 Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

John 13:17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

John 17:2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

John 17:9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

John 17:12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.

John 1:12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:

John 3:18 He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

John 6:37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no

wise cast out.

John 13:1 Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

John 17:12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.

John 18:9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.

Galatians 2:20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

John 14:21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

Mark 3:35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

John 19:26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son!

John 11:5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

Matthew 9:13 But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

Luke 19:10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

Romans 5:6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

Romans 5:8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

Luke 15:3-7 And he spake this parable unto them, saying, What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it? And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing. And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost. I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

Luke 23:34 Then said Jesus, **Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.** And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

2 Corinthians 8:9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

Philippians 2:6-8 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

Romans 8:16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

Romans 8:17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

1 John 2:6 He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

Galatians 2:20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

Ephesians 5:2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.

1 John 3:16 Hereby perceive we the love of *God*, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down *our* lives for the brethren.

Luke 7:48 And he said unto her, **Thy sins are forgiven.**

Luke 7:50 And he said to the woman, **Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.**

Ephesians 4:32 And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

Revelation 3:19 **As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.**

John 20:24-28 But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe. And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, **Peace be unto you.** Then saith he to Thomas, **Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and**

reach hither thy hand, and thrust *it* into my side: and be not faithless, but believing. And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

Mark 16:7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

John 13:1-5 Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end. And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, to betray him; Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God; He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself. After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded.

John 13:15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

Ephesians 5:31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

Ephesians 5:32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

John 14:2-3 In my Father's house are many mansions: if *it were* not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also.

Revelation 22:20 He which testifieth these things saith, *Surely I come quickly*. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

2 Corinthians 5:8 We are confident, *I say*, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

John 14:3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also.

His Love for Souls

Acts 2:36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

Luke 19:10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

Mark 3:20-21 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread. And when his friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

Luke 15:6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.

Matthew 23:37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not!

1 John 2:6 He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

Luke 19:10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

2 Corinthians 8:9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

Philippians 2:6-8 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

John 9:35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, *Dost thou believe on the Son of God?*

Mark 2:5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, *Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.*

Daniel 12:3 And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.

Luke 15:4 *What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?*

John 3:16 *For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth*

in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

John 5:31 If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

John 5:32 There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

John 5:33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.

John 5:34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

Mark 3:20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

Mark 3:21 And when his friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

Luke 9:10 And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

Luke 9:11 And the people, when they knew *it*, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

Luke 15:5-7 And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing. And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost. I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

John 5:40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

Matthew 23:37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not!

John 10:11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

Matthew 20:28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

Hebrews 9:22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

1 John 2:6 He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

The Compassion of Jesus Christ

Necessary to his priestly office.

Hebrews 5:2. Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

Hebrews 5:7. Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from Death, and was heard in that he feared;

MANIFESTED FOR THE

Weary and heavy-laden.

Matthew 11:28-30. Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke *is* easy, and my burden is light.

Weak in Faith.

Isaiah 40:11. He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young.

Isaiah 42:3. A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth Judgment unto truth.

Matthew 12:20. A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth Judgment unto victory.

Tempted.

Hebrews 2:18. For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

Afflicted.

Luke 7:13. And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, **Weep not.**

John 11:33. When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled,

John 11:35. Jesus wept.

Diseased.

Matthew 14:14. And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

Mark 1:41. And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, *I will; be thou clean.*

Poor.

Mark 8:2. *I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:*

Perishing sinners.

Matthew 9:36. But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

Luke 19:41. And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

John 3:16. *For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.*

An encouragement to prayer.

Hebrews 4:15. For we have not an High Priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without Sin.

Luke 10:33-35 *But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.*

Luke 10:37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, *Go, and do thou likewise.*

1 John 2:6 He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

Matthew 9:36 But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

John 7:48 Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him?

John 7:49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

Mark 8:2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:

Matthew 14:14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

Luke 7:12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

Luke 7:13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

Hebrews 13:8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

Matthew 20:34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

Mark 9:22 And oftentimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

Mark 9:25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

Mark 1:40-41 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean.

John 11:33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled,

2 Corinthians 5:21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

John 11:33-36 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled, And said, Where have ye laid him? They said unto him, Lord, come and see. Jesus wept. Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!

Romans 12:15 Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

Matthew 20:30-34 And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David. And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy

on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David. And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, **What will ye that I shall do unto you?** They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened. So Jesus had compassion *on them*, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

Luke 9:51 And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

Luke 10:33-35 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion *on him*, And went to *him*, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

1 John 2:6 He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

Mark 6:34 And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

Matthew 14:14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

Matthew 15:32 Then Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and said, **I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.**

1 Thessalonians 5:23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Mark 1:40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

Mark 1:41 And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, **I will; be thou clean.**

Matthew 11:28 **Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.**

Luke 7:48 And he said unto her, **Thy sins are forgiven.**

Luke 7:50 And he said to the woman, **Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.**

Hebrews 13:8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

1 John 2:6 He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

The Meekness of Jesus Christ

Matthew 11:29-30 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

2 Corinthians 10:1 Now I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence *am* base among you, but being absent am bold toward you:

Matthew 21:5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

2 Corinthians 10:1 Now I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence *am* base among you, but being absent am bold toward you:

Matthew 21:5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

Matthew 12:20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

Isaiah 42:1-3 Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, *in whom* my soul delighteth; I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles. He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street. A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth.

Luke 7:48 And he said unto her, *Thy sins are forgiven.*

Luke 7:50 And he said to the woman, *Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.*

Mark 5:33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

Mark 5:34 And he said unto her, *Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.*

Mark 5:27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment.

Mark 5:28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

Galatians 5:22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

Galatians 5:23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

John 20:25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

John 20:26 And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, **Peace be unto you.**

John 20:27 Then saith he to Thomas, **Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.**

John 20:28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

John 21:15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, **Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these?** He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, **Feed my lambs.**

John 21:16 He saith to him again the second time, **Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me?** He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, **Feed my sheep.**

John 21:17 He saith unto him the third time, **Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me?** Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, **Feed my sheep.**

Matthew 26:33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all *men* shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.

Matthew 26:34 Jesus said unto him, **Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.**

Matthew 26:35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

John 18:17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

Acts 4:8-12 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel, If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole; Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth this man stand here before you whole. This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

John 13:21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.**

John 13:27 And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, **That thou doest, do quickly.**

Luke 22:48 But Jesus said unto him, **Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?**

2 Corinthians 5:21 For he hath made him *to be* sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

Luke 23:34 Then said Jesus, **Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.** And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

1 John 2:6 He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

The Humility of Jesus Christ

Declared by Himself.

Matthew 11:29. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

EXHIBITED IN HIS

Taking our nature.

Philippians 2:7. But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:

Hebrews 2:16. For verily he took not on *him the nature of angels*; but he took on *him* the seed of Abraham.

Birth.

Luke 2:4-7. And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judaea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David:) To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child. And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered. And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

Subjection to His parents.

Luke 2:51. And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

Station in life.

Matthew 13:55. Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

John 9:29. We know that God spake unto Moses: *as for this fellow*, we know not from whence he is.

Poverty.

Luke 9:58. And Jesus said unto him, *Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.*

2 Corinthians 8:9. For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

Partaking of our infirmities.

Hebrews 4:15. For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as *we are*, yet without sin.

Hebrews 5:7. Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared;

Submitting to ordinances.

Matthew 3:13-15. Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him. But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? And Jesus answering said unto him, *Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness.* Then he suffered him.

Becoming a servant.

Matthew 20:28. Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

Luke 22:27. *For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.*

Philippians 2:7. But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:

Associating with the despised.

Matthew 9:10-11. And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples. And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners?

Refusing honors.

John 5:41. *I receive not honour from men.*

John 6:15. When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

Entry into Jerusalem.

Zechariah 9:9. Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he *is* just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

Matthew 21:5. Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

Matthew 21:7. And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon.

Washing His disciples' feet.

John 13:5. After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded.

Obedience.

John 6:38. For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

Hebrews 10:9. Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

Submitting to sufferings.

Isaiah 50:6. I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

Isaiah 53:7. He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

Acts 8:32. The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

Matthew 26:37-39. And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy. Then saith he unto them, *My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.* And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, *O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt.*

Exposing Himself to reproach and contempt.

Psalms 22:6. But I *am* a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

Psalms 69:9. For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.

Romans 15:3. For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

Isaiah 53:3. He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were *our* faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

Death.

John 10:15. *As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.*

John 10:17-18. *Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.*

Saints should imitate.

Philippians 2:5-8. Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

On account of, He was despised.

Mark 6:3. Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

John 9:29. We know that God spake unto Moses: *as for this fellow*, we know not from whence he is.

His exaltation, the result of.

Philippians 2:9. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

Acts 2:36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

Matthew 11:29 *Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.*

John 13:1 Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

John 13:2 And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, to betray him;

John 13:3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;

John 13:4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.

John 13:5 After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded.

1 John 2:6 He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

John 8:50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

John 14:28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I.

Colossians 2:9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

Isaiah 42:2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

Matthew 9:10 And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

Luke 15:2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

Isaiah 50:5 The Lord GOD hath opened mine ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away back.

Isaiah 50:6 I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

Isaiah 53:7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

1 Peter 2:23 Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously:

Matthew 26:59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;

Matthew 26:60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

Matthew 26:61 And said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

Matthew 26:62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee?

Matthew 26:63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

Luke 23:8 And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long *season*, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

Luke 23:9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.

Luke 23:10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

Matthew 20:28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

John 13:1 Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

John 13:2 And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, to betray him;

John 13:3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;

John 13:4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.

John 13:5 After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded.

Philippians 2:5-11 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth; And *that* every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ *is* Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

1 John 2:6 He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

His Manliness

Acts 2:36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

Luke 9:51 And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

John 18:3-5 Judas then, having received a band of *men* and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons. Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, *Whom seek ye?* They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, *I am he*. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them.

John 18:8 Jesus answered, *I have told you that I am he: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:*

John 12:27-28 *Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour. Father, glorify thy name.* Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again.*

1 John 2:6 He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

Luke 9:51 And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

John 18:3-8 Judas then, having received a band of *men* and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons. Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, *Whom seek ye?* They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, *I am he*. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them. As soon then as he had said unto them, *I am he*, they went backward, and fell to the ground. Then asked he them again, *Whom seek ye?* And they said, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus answered, *I have told you that I am he: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:*

John 2:19 Jesus answered and said unto them, *Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.*

Matthew 16:24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, *If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.*

John 18:19-23 The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine. Jesus answered him, *I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing. Why askest thou me? ask them*

which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said. And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so? Jesus answered him, *If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?*

John 18:33-37 Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews? Jesus answered him, *Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?* Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done? Jesus answered, *My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.* Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, *Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.*

John 19:8-11 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid; And went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer. Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee? Jesus answered, *Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.*

Matthew 26:57 And they that had laid hold on Jesus led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

Matthew 26:59-64 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death; But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses, And said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days. And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee? But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God. Jesus saith unto him, *Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.*

Luke 4:18 *The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,*

Matthew 11:28 *Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.*

Matthew 10:34 *Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.*

Luke 9:57 And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain *man* said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

Luke 9:58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

Luke 14:25-33 And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them, *If any man* come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple. For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have *sufficient* to finish *it*? Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it*, all that behold *it* begin to mock him, Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish. Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand? Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace. So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

John 8:34 Jesus answered them, *Verily, verily*, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.

Luke 16:18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband committeth adultery.

Luke 13:3-5 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem? I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

John 5:14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, *Behold*, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

John 8:11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, *Neither do I condemn thee*: go, and sin no more.

Luke 9:59-62 And he said unto another, *Follow me*. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. Jesus said unto him, *Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God*. And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house. And Jesus said unto him, *No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God*.

Luke 16:14-15 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him. And he said unto them, *Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God*.

Matthew 23:13-17 But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the

kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves. Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor! Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

Matthew 23:23-28 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess. *Thou* blind Pharisee, cleanse first that *which* is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones, and of all uncleanness. Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

Matthew 23:33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

Matthew 26:53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?

Luke 9:31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

Philippians 2:6-8 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

1 John 2:6 He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

Matthew 16:24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, *If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.*

His Peace, Joyfulness, and Optimism

Acts 2:36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

Isaiah 61:10 I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh *himself* with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth *herself* with her jewels.

John 15:11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and *that your joy might be full.*

John 14:27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

Isaiah 42:4 He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

1 John 2:6 He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

Mark 4:37-40 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full. And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish? And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, *Peace, be still.* And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm. And he said unto them, *Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?*

Luke 8:22-25 Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, *Let us go over unto the other side of the lake.* And they launched forth. But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy. And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm. And he said unto them, *Where is your faith?* And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

Matthew 8:23-26 And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him. And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep. And his disciples came to *him*, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish. And he saith unto them, *Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith?* Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

Luke 8:35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and

they were afraid.

Matthew 26:38 Then saith he unto them, **My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.**

Psalms 69:20 Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am full of heaviness: and I looked *for some* to take pity, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

John 14:1 **Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.**

Matthew 27:46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, **Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?** that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

Luke 23:46 And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, **Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit:** and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

John 14:7 **If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.**

Isaiah 53:3 He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were *our* faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

Isaiah 53:11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.

John 16:20-22 **Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world. And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.**

John 15:11 **These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and *that* your joy might be full.**

John 15:10 **If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.**

John 4:34 Jesus saith unto them, **My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.**

John 15:8 **Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.**

Isaiah 53:11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall

my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.

Luke 15:6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.

Luke 10:21 In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

Matthew 5:12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

1 Peter 1:8 Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory:

Isaiah 61:10 I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh *himself* with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth *herself* with her jewels.

Luke 4:17-21 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written, *The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.* And he closed the book, and he gave *it* again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him. And he began to say unto them, *This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.*

Isaiah 61:1-2 The Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to *them that are* bound; To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn;

Isaiah 42:4 He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

Matthew 5:10-12 Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

Luke 6:22-23 Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach *you*, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward *is* great in heaven: for in the like

manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

Romans 8:18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time *are* not worthy *to be compared* with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

2 Corinthians 4:17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory;

2 Timothy 2:12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with *him*: if we deny *him*, he also will deny us:

Romans 8:17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

John 12:31-33 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out. And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all *men* unto me. This he said, signifying what death he should die.

Hebrews 2:14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

John 12:24-26 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal. If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will *my* Father honour.

John 14:28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I.

Philippians 1:23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:

John 2:19 Jesus answered and said unto them, *Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.*

John 16:20-22 Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world. And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

Matthew 26:62-64 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is *it* which these witness against thee? But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and

said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God. Jesus saith unto him, **Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.**

John 18:22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

Revelation 3:21 **To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.**

Luke 21:25-28 **And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.**

His Prayerfulness

Acts 2:36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

Hebrews 5:7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared;

Luke 6:12 And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

Luke 9:28-29 And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray. And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment *was white and* glistening.

Luke 24:30-31 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake, and gave to them. And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight.

1 John 2:6 He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

John 2:1-11 And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage. And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine. Jesus saith unto her, *Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.* His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do *it*. And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece. Jesus saith unto them, *Fill the waterpots with water.* And they filled them up to the brim. And he saith unto them, *Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast.* And they bare *it*. When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom, And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: *but* thou hast kept the good wine until now. This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

John 11:5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

John 12:1 Then Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

John 12:2 There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

John 15:15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

Hebrews 13:8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

Luke 6:12 And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

Mark 6:45-48 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people. And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray. And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land. And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

Mark 6:31 And he said unto them, **Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while:** for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

Mark 6:35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time *is* far passed:

Mark 6:46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

Psalms 127:2 *It is vain* for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: *for* so he giveth his beloved sleep.

Mark 1:29-35 And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of her. And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them. And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils. And all the city was gathered together at the door. And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him. And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

Luke 3:21-22 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened, And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

Mark 1:35-36 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed. And Simon and they that were with him followed after him.

Luke 6:12-13 And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God. And when it was day, he called *unto him* his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles;

Luke 9:18 And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, **Whom say the people that I am?**

Luke 9:21-22 And he straitly charged them, and commanded *them* to tell no man that thing; Saying, **The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.**

Matthew 14:23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

Matthew 14:19-21 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full. And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

Mark 5:30 And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, **Who touched my clothes?**

Luke 5:15-16 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities. And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

Mark 3:20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

Mark 6:31 And he said unto them, **Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while:** for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

Mark 6:33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

Mark 6:46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

Luke 22:39-41 And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him. And when he was at the place, he said unto them, **Pray that ye enter not into temptation.** And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

Matthew 14:19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five

loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

Luke 24:30-31 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake, and gave to them. And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight.

Luke 23:46 And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, **Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit:** and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

Luke 23:34 Then said Jesus, **Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.** And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

Mark 1:35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

Matthew 14:23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

Luke 22:39 And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.

Matthew 14:23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

Luke 9:28 And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

Luke 9:18 And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, **Whom say the people that I am?**

Matthew 14:19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

John 17:1 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, **Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:**

Matthew 6:9 **After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.**

Matthew 26:42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, **O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.**

John 17:1 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, **Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:**

Luke 22:41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

Matthew 26:39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, **O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt.**

Luke 22:44 And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

Hebrews 5:7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared;

Romans 8:26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

Luke 6:12 And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

Matthew 26:44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

John 11:41-42 Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up *his* eyes, and said, **Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me. And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.**

1 John 3:22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

Mark 11:24 **Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.**

Revelation 22:20 He which testifieth these things saith, **Surely I come quickly.** Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

1 John 3:2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

Hatred Towards Jesus Christ, Without Cause

Psalm 69:4. They that hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me, *being* mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored *that* which I took not away.

John 15:25. But *this cometh to pass*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

Is on account of His testimony against the world.

John 7:7. The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

INVOLVES

Hatred to His Father.

John 15:23-24. He that hateth me hateth my Father also. If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

Hatred to His people.

John 15:18. If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it hated* you.

Punishment of.

Psalm 2:2. The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, *saying*,

Psalm 21:8. Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies: thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

No escape for those who persevere in.

1 Corinthians 15:25. For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

Hebrews 10:29-31. Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace? For we know him that hath said, Vengeance *belongeth* unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people. *It is* a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

Illustrated.

Luke 19:12-14. He said therefore, *A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come. But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this *man* to reign over us.*

Luke 19:17. *And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.*

EXEMPLIFIED.

Chief Priests.

Matthew 27:1-2. When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death: And when they had bound him, they led *him* away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor. *Jews,*

Matthew 27:22-23. Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? *They* all say unto him, Let him be crucified. And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

Scribes.

Mark 11:18. And the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

Luke 11:53-54. And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things: Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

The Death of Christ

Foretold.

Isaiah 53:8. He was taken from prison and from Judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

Daniel 9:26. And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

Zechariah 13:7. Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

Appointed By God.

Isaiah 53:6. All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

Isaiah 53:10. Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for Sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

Necessary For The Redemption Of Man.

Luke 24:46. And said unto them, **Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:**

Acts 17:3. Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the Dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

Acceptable, As A Sacrifice To God.

Matthew 20:28. **Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.**

Ephesians 5:2. And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.

1 Thessalonians 5:10. Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

Was Voluntary.

Isaiah 53:12. Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto Death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the Sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

Matthew 26:53. Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?

John 10:17-18. Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

Was Undeserved.

Isaiah 53:9. And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his Death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

MODE OF

Foretold By Christ.

Matthew 20:18-19. Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death, And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify *him*: and the third day he shall rise again.

Prefigured.

Numbers 21:8. And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

John 3:14. And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

Ignominious.

Hebrews 12:2. Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our Faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

Accursed.

Galatians 3:13. Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of The Law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

Exhibited His Humility.

Philippians 2:8. And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto Death, even the Death of the cross.

A Stumbling Block To Jews.

1 Corinthians 1:23. But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness;

Foolishness To Gentiles.

1 Corinthians 1:18. For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God.

1 Corinthians 1:23. But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness;

Demanded By The Jews.

Matthew 27:22-23. Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified. And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

Inflicted By The Gentiles.

Matthew 27:26-35. Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified. Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers. And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe. And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews! ...

In The Company Of Malefactors.

Isaiah 53:12. Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto Death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the Sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

Matthew 27:38. Then were there two Thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.

Accompanied By Preternatural Signs.

Matthew 27:45. Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

Matthew 27:51-53. And, behold, The Veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the Saints which slept arose, And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

Emblematical of the Death Unto Sin.

Romans 6:3-8. Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his Death? Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into Death: that like as Christ was raised up from the Dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his Death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection: Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of Sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve Sin. ...

Galatians 2:20. I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the Faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

Commemorated In The Sacrament of the Lord's Supper.

Luke 22:19-20. And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, **This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.** Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, **This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.**

1 Corinthians 11:26-29. For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's Death till he come. Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup. For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.

The Resurrection of Jesus Christ

Foretold by the prophets.

Psalms 16:10. For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

Acts 13:34-35. And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David. Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

Foretold by Himself.

Matthew 20:19. And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify him: and the third day he shall rise again.

Mark 9:9. And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

Mark 14:28. But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

John 2:19-22. Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up. Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days? But he spake of the temple of his body. When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

WAS NECESSARY TO

The fulfillment of Scripture.

Luke 24:45-46. Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures, And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

Forgiveness of sins.

1 Corinthians 15:17. And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins.

Justification.

Romans 4:25. Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

Romans 8:34. Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

Hope.

1 Corinthians 15:19. If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

The efficacy of preaching.

1 Corinthians 15:14. And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.

The efficacy of faith.

1 Corinthians 15:14. And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.

1 Corinthians 15:17. And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins.

A proof of His being the Son of God.

Psalms 2:7. I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee.

Acts 13:33. God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

Romans 1:4. And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

EFFECTED BY

The power of God.

Acts 2:24. Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

Acts 3:15. And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses.

Romans 8:11. But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

Ephesians 1:20. Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places,

Colossians 2:12. Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

His own power.

John 2:19. Jesus answered and said unto them, **Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.**

John 10:18. **No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.**

The power of the Holy Ghost.

1 Peter 3:18. For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

On the first day of the week.

Mark 16:9. Now when Jesus was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

On the third day after His death.

Luke 24:46. And said unto them, **Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:**

Acts 10:40. Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly;

1 Corinthians 15:4. And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:

THE APOSTLES

At first did not understand the predictions respecting.

Mark 9:10. And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

John 20:9. For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

Very slow to believe.

Mark 16:13. And they went and told it unto the residue: neither believed they them.

Luke 24:9. And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

Luke 24:11. And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

Luke 24:37-38. But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit. And he said unto them, **Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?**

Reproved for their unbelief of.

Mark 16:14. Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

HE APPEARED AFTER TO

Mary Magdalene.

Mark 16:9. Now when Jesus was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

John 20:18. Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

The women.

Matthew 28:9. And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, **All hail.** And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

Simon Peter.

Luke 24:34. Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

Two disciples.

Luke 24:13-31. And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem *about* threescore furlongs. And they talked together of all these things which had happened. And it came to pass, that, while they communed *together* and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them. But their eyes were holden that they should not know him. And he said unto them, **What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?** And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days? And he said unto them, **What things?** And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people: And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him. But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done. Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre; And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive. And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found *it* even so as the women had said: but him they saw not. Then he said unto them, **O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken: Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?** And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself. And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further. But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them. And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake, and gave to them. And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight.

Apostles, except Thomas.

John 20:19. Then the same day at evening, being the first *day* of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, **Peace be unto you.**

John 20:24. But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

Apostles, Thomas being present.

John 20:26. And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, **Peace be unto you.**

Apostles at the sea of Tiberias.

John 21:1. After these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he himself.

Apostles in Galilee.

Matthew 28:16-17. Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them. And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

Above five hundred brethren.

1 Corinthians 15:6. After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

James.

1 Corinthians 15:7. After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles.

All the Apostles.

Luke 24:51. And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

Acts 1:9. And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

1 Corinthians 15:7. After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles.

Paul.

1 Corinthians 15:8. And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.

Fraud impossible in.

Matthew 27:63-66. Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again. Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first. Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make it as sure as ye can. So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

He gave many infallible proofs of.

Luke 24:35. And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

Luke 24:39. Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

Luke 24:43. And he took it, and did eat before them.

WAS ATTESTED BY

Angels.

Matthew 28:5-7. And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified. He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

Luke 24:4-7. And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments: And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead? He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee, Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

Luke 24:23. And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

Apostles.

Acts 1:22. Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

Acts 2:32. This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

Acts 3:15. And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses.

Acts 4:33. And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.

His enemies.

Matthew 28:11-15. Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done. And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers, Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept. And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you. So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

Asserted and preached by the Apostles.

Acts 25:19. But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

Acts 26:23. That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

SAINTS

Begotten to a lively hope.

1 Peter 1:3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

1 Peter 1:21. Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.

Desire to know the power of.

Philippians 3:10. That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;

Should keep, in remembrance.

2 Timothy 2:8. Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead according to my gospel:

Shall rise in the likeness of.

Romans 6:5. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection:

1 Corinthians 15:49. And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

Philippians 3:21. Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

Is an emblem of the new birth.

Romans 6:4. Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

Colossians 2:12. Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

The first-fruits of our resurrection.

Acts 26:23. That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

1 Corinthians 15:20. But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept.

1 Corinthians 15:23. But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.

The truth of the gospel involved in.

1 Corinthians 15:14-15. And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain. Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

Followed by His exaltation.

Acts 4:10-11. Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole. This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

An assurance of the judgment.

Acts 17:31. Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

Typified.

Isaac,

Genesis 22:13. And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold behind him a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering in the stead of his son. Hebrews 11:19 Accounting that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.

Jonah,

Jonah 2:10. And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

Matthew 12:40. For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

The Ascension of Jesus Christ

Prophecies respecting.

Psalms 24:7. Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.

Psalms 68:18. Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men; yea, *for* the rebellious also, that the LORD God might dwell *among them*.

Ephesians 4:7-8. But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ. Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

Foretold by himself.

John 6:62. *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

John 7:33. Then said Jesus unto them, *Yet a little while* am I with you, and *then* I go unto him that sent me.

John 14:28. *Ye have heard* how I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I.

John 16:5. *But now* I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

John 20:17. Jesus saith unto her, *Touch me not*; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.

Forty days after His resurrection.

Acts 1:3. To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

Described.

Acts 1:9. And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

From Mount Olivet.

Luke 24:50. And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

Mark 11:1. And when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

Acts 1:12. Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey.

While blessing his disciples.

Luke 24:50. And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

When he had atoned for sin.

Hebrews 9:12. Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption *for us*.

Hebrews 10:12. But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God;

Was triumphant.

Psalms 68:18. Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men; yea, *for* the rebellious also, that the LORD God might dwell *among them*.

Was to supreme power and dignity.

Luke 24:26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

Ephesians 1:20-21. Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set *him* at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*, Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

1 Peter 3:22. Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

As the Forerunner of His people.

Hebrews 6:20. Whither the forerunner is for us entered, *even* Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

To intercede.

Romans 8:34. Who *is* he that condemneth? *It is* Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

Hebrews 9:24. For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, *which are* the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us:

To send the Holy Ghost.

John 16:7. Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

Acts 2:33. Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

To receive gifts for men.

Psalms 68:18. Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men; yea, *for* the rebellious also, that the LORD God might dwell *among them*.

Ephesians 4:8. Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

Ephesians 4:11. And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

To prepare a place for his people.

John 14:2. In my Father's house are many mansions: if *it were* not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

His second coming shall be in like manner as.

Acts 1:10-11. And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

Typified.

Leviticus 16:15. Then shall he kill the goat of the sin offering, that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the vail, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it

upon the mercy seat, and before the mercy seat:ntered, *even* Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

Hebrews 9:7. But into the second *went* the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and *for* the errors of the people:

Hebrews 9:9. Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience;

Hebrews 9:12. Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption *for us*.

The Judgment Seat of Christ

We Must All Appear Before

To Every Man According To His Work

Psalms 62:12. Also unto thee, O Lord, belongeth mercy: for thou renderest to every man according to his work.

Job 34:11. For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to find according to his ways.

Proverbs 24:12. If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall not he render to every man according to his works?

Jeremiah 32:19. Great in counsel, and mighty in work: for thine eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men: to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings:

Ezekiel 7:27. The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and according to their deserts will I judge them; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

Ezekiel 18:30. Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord GOD. Repent, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin.

Ezekiel 33:20. Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his ways.

Matthew 16:27. For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

Romans 2:6. Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

1 Corinthians 3:8. Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

2 Corinthians 5:10. For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

Ephesians 6:8. Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

Colossians 3:25. But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

1 Peter 1:17. And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear:

Revelation 22:12. And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

According To That He Hath Done, Whether It Be Good Or Bad

2 Corinthians 5:10. For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

1 Kings 8:32. Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head; and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

1 Kings 8:39. Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, even thou only, knowest the hearts of all the children of men;)

Job 34:11. For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to find according to his ways.

Psalms 62:12. Also unto thee, O Lord, belongeth mercy: for thou renderest to every man according to his work.

Isaiah 3:10-11 Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings. Woe unto the wicked! it shall be ill with him: for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

Romans 2:5-10. But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God; Who will render to every man according to his deeds: To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life: But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath, Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile; But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile:

1 Corinthians 4:5. Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

Galatians 6:7-8. Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

Ephesians 6:8. Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

Colossians 3:24-25. Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ. But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

Revelation 2:23. And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

Revelation 20:12-13. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

Revelation 22:12. And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

With God, There Is No Respect Of Persons

Deuteronomy 10:17. For the LORD your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward:

2 Chronicles 19:7. Wherefore now let the fear of the LORD be upon you; take heed and do it: for there is no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

Job 34:19. How much less to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for they all are the work of his hands.

Ezekiel 33:20. Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his ways.

Matthew 22:16. And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.

Acts 10:34-35. Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

Romans 2:10-11. But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile: For there is no respect of persons with God.

Galatians 2:6. But of these who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person:) for they who seemed to be somewhat in conference added nothing to me:

Ephesians 6:9. And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.

Colossians 3:25. But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

1 Peter 1:17. And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear:

Jesus Christ, the Son of God - Scriptural Index

JESUS CHRIST IS THE SON OF GOD

Mark 1:1; John 20:31; Acts 28:23-28; Matthew 3:17; 17:5; John 1:18; Hebrews 1:5,8; Matthew 10:32; Luke 12:8; Romans 1:3-4; 1 John 4:2; 1 Corinthians 12:3; Romans 10:9-10; 14:11; Philippians 2:11; 1 John 4:15; Matthew 16:13-20; 14:33; 16:16; 27:54; Mark 8:29; 15:39; John 1:34,49; 6:69; 9:35-38; 11:27; 20:28-29; Acts 8:37; 9:19-22; Matthew 26:63-64; Daniel 7:13-14; John 18:33-36; 1 Timothy 6:12-13; 2 Timothy 1:8; Revelation 12:11; 1 John 5:5,20; Matthew 26:63-65; John 19:15,21; Matthew 9:3; Luke 5:21; John 10:33,36; 18:40; Acts 3:13-14; Luke 12:9; 1 John 2:22-23; 4:3; Matthew 10:33; 2 Timothy 2:12; 2 Peter 2:1; Jude 4,15; John 3:18,36; Matthew 21:32; Acts 2:37-41; 1 John 5:1; Ezekiel 36:26; 2 Corinthians 5:17; Romans 10:9-13; Ephesians 1:13; John 1:12-13; 3:3,5-6; 6:44-45; Matthew 7:7-8; John 14:13-14; Psalm 51:1-13

JESUS CHRIST IS JEHOVAH GOD

Exodus 3:14; Mark 6:50; John 6:20; 8:58,24,28; 9:9; 13:19; 18:5-6,8; Isaiah 40:3; Matthew 3:3; Psalm 24:7,10; 1 Corinthians 2:8; James 2:1; Jeremiah 23:5-6; 1 Corinthians 1:30; Psalm 97:9; John 3:31; Isaiah 41:4; 44:6; 48:12-13; Revelation 1:8,11,17; 22:13; Zechariah 13:7; Philippians 2:6; Isaiah 6:1-3; John 12:41; Isaiah 8:13-14; Romans 9:33; 1 Peter 2:8; Psalm 23:1; John 10:11,14; Isaiah 40:11; Hebrews 13:20; Proverbs 16:4; Colossians 1:16; Malachi 3:1; Mark 1:2; Luke 2:27; Hebrews 8:6; Isaiah 9:6; Joel 2:32; Acts 2:21; 1 Corinthians 1:2; 12:3; Romans 10:9-13; Psalm 102:24-27; Hebrews 1:8,10-12; Hosea 1:7; Titus 2:13; Isaiah 43:3,11; 45:21; 49:26; 60:16; Hosea 13:4; Luke 2:11; Philippians 3:20; Psalm 45:6-7; Jeremiah 10:10; 1 John 5:20; John 1:1; Ecclesiastes 12:14; 1 Corinthians 4:5; 2 Corinthians 5:10; 2 Timothy 4:1; Isaiah 7:14; Matthew 1:23; 1 Timothy 6:15; Revelation 1:5; 17:14; 19:16; 1 Samuel 2:2; Acts 3:14; 1 Corinthians 15:47; Genesis 2:3; Matthew 12:8; Acts 10:36; Romans 10:11-13; Matthew 26:63-67; John 1:14; 3:16,18; 1 John 4:9; Acts 20:28; John 10:30; 12:45; 14:7-10; 17:10; 14:16; 15:26; 5:23; 16:15; 5:17; 1 Thessalonians 3:11; 2 Thessalonians 2:16-17; Proverbs 30:4; Matthew 11:27; Isaiah 40:28; John 1:3; Colossians 1:16; Hebrews 1:2; Nehemiah 9:6; Colossians 1:17; Hebrews 1:3; Colossians 2:9; Hebrews 1:3; John 5:21; 6:40,54; 2:19; 10:18; Isaiah 9:6; Micah 5:2; John 1:1; Colossians 1:17; Hebrews 1:8-10; Revelation 1:8; Matthew 18:20; 28:20; John 3:13; Psalm 45:3; Philippians 3:21; Revelation 1:8; John 16:30; 21:17; 1 Kings 8:39; Luke 5:22; Ezekiel 11:5; John 2:24-25; Malachi 3:6; Hebrews 1:12; 13:8; Colossians 3:13; Mark 2:7,10; Jeremiah 3:15; Ephesians 4:11-13; Isaiah 54:5; Ephesians 5:25-32; Isaiah 62:5; Revelation 21:2,9; Acts 7:59; 2 Corinthians 12:8-9; Psalm 2:12; 1 Peter 2:6; Jeremiah 17:5,7; Revelation 5:9; Titus 2:14; Ephesians 5:27; Jude 24-25; Romans 6:11; Galatians 2:19; 2 Corinthians 5:15; John 20:28; Genesis 17:1; 48:15; 32:24-30; Hosea 12:3-5; Judges 6:22-24; 13:21-22

JESUS CHRIST IS THE CREATOR OF THE HEAVENS & THE EARTH

Genesis 1:1; Psalm 33:6; 2 Peter 3:5; John 1:1,3,14,10; Ephesians 3:9; Psalm 33:9; 148:5; Hebrews 11:3,3; Psalm 102:24-25; Hebrews 1:10-12,2-3,2-3; Isaiah 45:11-12,18; Colossians 1:16-17,16-17,16-17; Hebrews 3:3-4; Revelation 4:11,11; 10:6; Acts 14:15; Romans 1:20; Revelation 14:7

PROPHECIES CONCERNING JESUS CHRIST

Genesis 3:14-15; Hebrews 2:14; 1 John 3:8; Galatians 4:4; Isaiah 7:14; Matthew 1:18-25; Genesis 17:7-8; 26:3-4; Matthew 1:1,17; Galatians 3:16,29; Hebrews 2:16; Genesis 18:17-18; 22:18; 21:12; Luke 3:34; Numbers 24:17; Luke 3:34; Genesis 49:10; Revelation 5:5; Isaiah 11:1; Luke 3:32; Jeremiah 23:5; Luke 3:31; Micah 5:2; Matthew 2:1-6; Jeremiah 31:15; Matthew 2:16-18; Micah 5:2; 1 Peter 1:20; Psalm 110:1; Acts 2:36; Isaiah 7:14; Matthew 1:22-23; Deuteronomy 18:18-19; Acts 3:18-25; Psalm 110:4; Hebrews 5:5-6; Isaiah 33:22; John 5:22-23; Psalm 2:6; John 18:33-37; Isaiah 11:2; Matthew 3:16-17; Psalm 69:9; John 2:15-17; Isaiah 40:3; Matthew 3:1-3; Isaiah 9:1-2; Matthew 4:12-17; Isaiah 35:5-6; Matthew 9:35; 11:4; Psalm 78:1-4; Matthew 13:34-35; Malachi 3:1; Matthew 21:10-12; Zechariah 9:9; Matthew 21:1-7; Isaiah 28:16; Psalm 118:22; 1 Peter 2:6-8; Isaiah 49:6; Acts 13:46-48; Psalm 41:9; John 13:18-27; Zechariah 11:12; Matthew 26:14-15; Zechariah 11:13; Matthew 27:3-5; Zechariah 11:13; Matthew 27:6-10; Zechariah 13:7; Mark 14:27,50; Psalm 35:11,20-21; Matthew 26:59-61; Isaiah 53:7; Matthew 27:12-14; Isaiah 53:4-6; 1 Peter 2:21-25; Isaiah 50:6; Matthew 26:67-68; Psalm 22:6-8; Matthew 27:27-31; Psalm 109:24-25; John 19:17; Luke 23:26; Psalm 22:16; John 20:24-28; Isaiah 53:12; Matthew 27:38; Isaiah 53:12; Luke 23:34; Isaiah 53:3; John 19:14-15; Psalm 69:4; John 15:25; Psalm 38:11; Luke 22:54; 23:49; Psalm 22:7; 109:25; Matthew 27:39; Psalm 22:17; Luke 23:35; Psalm 22:18; John 19:23-24; Psalm 22:15; John 19:28; Psalm 69:21; Matthew 27:34; Psalm 22:1; Matthew 27:46; Psalm 31:5; Luke 23:46; Psalm 34:20; John 19:32-36; Psalm 69:20; 22:14; John 19:34; Zechariah 12:10; John 19:34,37; Amos 8:9; Luke 23:44-45; Isaiah 53:9; Matthew 27:57-60; Psalm 16:8-11; Acts 2:24-31; Psalm 2:7; Acts 13:32-35; Psalm 68:18; Ephesians 4:8-10; John 3:13; Psalm 110:1; Hebrews 1:3,13

THE KING OF KINGS OVER HEAVEN & EARTH, IS JESUS CHRIST

Isaiah 44:6; Matthew 1:6; 2:2; 27:11,29,37; Mark 15:2,9,12,18,26,32; Luke 19:38; 23:2-3,37-38; John 1:49; 6:15; 12:13,15; 18:33,37,39; 19:3,12,14-15,19,21; 1 Timothy 1:17; 6:15; Revelation 17:14; 19:16; Numbers 24:17; Psalm 2:6; 45; Isaiah 9:7; Jeremiah 23:5; Micah 5:2; Psalm 24:7-10; 1 Corinthians 2:8; James 2:1; Psalm 89:27; Revelation 1:5; 19:16; 3:21; Isaiah 9:7; Ezekiel 37:24-25; Psalm 2:6; Isaiah 52:7; Zechariah 9:9; Matthew 21:5; John 12:12-15; Psalm 45:6; Hebrews 1:8-9; Daniel 2:44; 7:14; Luke 1:33; Psalm 2:8; 72:8; Zechariah 14:9; Revelation 11:15; John 18:36; Colossians 1:13; Revelation 15:3; Luke 22:29-30; Matthew 2:2; John 1:49; Luke 19:38; John 12:13; Matthew 25:34; John 18:37; 19:19; Hosea 3:5; Isaiah 33:17; Revelation 22:3-4; Psalm 72:10; Isaiah 49:7; Psalm 110:1; Mark 12:36; 1 Corinthians 15:25; Revelation 17:14; Genesis 14:18; 1 Samuel 16:1,12-13; 1 Chronicles 28:6-7

THE ROCK THE CHURCH IS BUILT ON, IS JESUS CHRIST

Matthew 16:18; Deuteronomy 32:3-4,31; 1 Peter 2:22; 2 Corinthians 5:21; John 1:42; Luke 5:8; 1 Samuel 2:2; 2 Samuel 22:32; Psalm 18:31; 1 Corinthians 10:4; 3:11; Matthew 21:42; Mark 12:10; Luke 20:17; Acts 4:11; Ephesians 2:20; 1 Peter 2:7-9; Colossians 2:10; 1 Chronicles 29:11; Psalm 57:11; Daniel 4:37; Romans 16:27; Galatians 3:16; Colossians 1:16-18; Ephesians 1:20-23; 4:15-16; 5:23; Colossians 1:18-19; Philippians 2:9-11; 1 Peter 3:22; 5:11; 2 Peter 3:18; Jude 25; Revelation 4:8-11; 5:9-14; Psalm 47:2; Revelation 5:11-14; 7:12; 19:1,6; Psalm 83:18; Jeremiah

10:10; 1 Timothy 1:17; 6:13-16; Revelation 17:14; 19:16; John 18:36; Matthew 6:10,13; Daniel 2:44-45; 4:34; 7:13-14; Matthew 26:63-64; Deuteronomy 32:3; Job 36:3; Psalm 68:34; Deuteronomy 32:31; Matthew 7:21-29; Exodus 17:5-7,5-7; Numbers 20:7-11,7-11; 1 Corinthians 10:4; John 4:14

THE HEAD OF THE CHURCH, IS JESUS CHRIST

Psalm 118:22; Matthew 21:42; Ephesians 1:22; Matthew 21:42; Ephesians 4:12; 5:23; 1 Corinthians 11:3; Ephesians 1:22; Colossians 1:18; Matthew 10:1; 28:19; John 20:21; Matthew 28:19; Luke 22:19-20; Psalm 68:18; Ephesians 4:8; Colossians 2:10,18-19

THE GOOD SHEPHERD OVER THE CHURCH, IS JESUS CHRIST

Isaiah 40:11; Hebrews 13:20; Genesis 49:24; Isaiah 40:11; Ezekiel 34:23; 37:24; 1 Peter 5:4; John 10:11,14; Micah 5:4; Hebrews 13:20; John 10:14,27,3; Isaiah 40:11; John 10:16; Psalm 23:3; John 10:3-4; Psalm 23:1-2; Isaiah 40:11; Jeremiah 31:10; Ezekiel 34:10; Zechariah 9:16; John 10:28; Zechariah 13:7; Matthew 26:31; John 10:11,15,28; 1 Samuel 16:11

THE HIGH PRIEST OVER THE CHURCH, IS JESUS CHRIST

Hebrews 10:21; 2:17; 3:1; 4:14-15; 5:1,5,10; 6:20; Psalm 110:4; Hebrews 5:6; 7:15,17,24,26,28; 8:1,3; 9:7,11,25; 10:21; 13:11; 3:1; 5:4-5; 7:11,16; 8:1-2,6; 7:20-21,23-25,28,26,28; 3:2; 7:27; 9:14,26,13-14,23; 7:27; 9:25-26; 2:17; 9:12; 4:14; 10:12; 9:24; 2:18; 4:15; 7:25; 9:24; Numbers 6:23-26; Acts 3:26; Zechariah 6:13; Hebrews 4:14; Ephesians 2:13-18; Hebrews 9:15; 12:24; 1 Timothy 2:5; Hebrews 8:6; 12:24; Deuteronomy 5:5; Galatians 3:19; Genesis 14:18-20; Exodus 40:12-15; Numbers 16:48

THE ONLY MEDIATOR BETWEEN GOD & MEN, IS JESUS CHRIST

Ephesians 2:13-18; Hebrews 9:15; 12:24; 1 Timothy 2:5; Hebrews 8:6; 12:24; Deuteronomy 5:5; Galatians 3:19; Numbers 16:48

THE PROPHET FORETOLD BY MOSES, IS JESUS CHRIST

Deuteronomy 18:15,18; Acts 3:22; 7:37; Deuteronomy 34:10; John 1:21; Matthew 11:3; 21:11; Luke 7:16; 24:19; John 4:19,25,42; 6:14; 7:16; 12:49; Isaiah 42:1; 61:1; Luke 4:18; John 3:34; Matthew 11:27; John 3:2,13; 17:6,14,26; 8:26; 12:49; 14:10; 15:15; 17:8,16; Matthew 4:23; 11:5; Luke 4:43; Matthew 24:3-35; Luke 19:41,44; 4:43; John 17:8; Hebrews 3:2; Revelation 1:5; 3:14; Luke 2:40,47,52; Matthew 13:54; Mark 1:27; Luke 4:32; John 7:46; Isaiah 42:2; Matthew 12:17-20; Deuteronomy 18:15; Matthew 17:5; Acts 3:22; 7:37; Deuteronomy 18:19; Acts 3:23; Hebrews 2:3; John 12:49-50; 3:11,32; 5:30; 6:38-40; 8:26,42; 14:10; 15:15; 17:8; Revelation 1:1; Deuteronomy 18:15

THE POWER OF JESUS CHRIST

John 5:17-19; 10:28-30; Acts 10:38; Ephesians 1:20-21; 1 Peter 3:22; Matthew 28:18; John 17:2; 3:35; Ephesians 1:22; 2 Thessalonians 1:9; 1 Timothy 6:16; Philippians 3:21; John 1:3,10; Colossians 1:17; Hebrews 1:3; Isaiah 63:1; Hebrews 7:25; Matthew 7:28-29; 8:27; Luke 5:17; Matthew 10:1; Mark 16:17-18; Matthew 9:6; Acts 5:31; John 5:21,25-26; 17:2; 5:28-29; 2:19-21; 10:18; 16:33; Colossians 2:15; Hebrews 2:14; 1 John 3:8; 2 Peter 1:16; Psalm 110:3; Hebrews 2:18; Philippians 4:13; 2 Timothy 4:17; 1:12; 4:18; Philippians 3:21; 2 Corinthians 12:9; 1 Corinthians 5:4; Mark 13:26; 2 Peter 1:16; 1 Corinthians 15:24; Psalm 2:9; Isaiah 11:4; 63:3; 2 Thessalonians 1:9

THE EXCELLENCY & GLORY OF CHRIST

John 1:1-5; Philippians 2:6,9-10; Matthew 3:17; Hebrews 1:6,8; John 10:30,38; Colossians 1:15,18; Hebrews 1:6; Revelation 17:14; Colossians 1:15; Hebrews 1:3; John 1:3; Colossians 1:16; Hebrews 1:2; Psalm 45:2; 1 Timothy 2:5; Hebrews 8:6; Deuteronomy 18:15-16; Psalm 110:4; Hebrews 4:15; Isaiah 6:1-5; John 12:41; Matthew 16:27; 25:31,33; Isaiah 40:10-11; Ephesians 1:22; Luke 1:78-79; Isaiah 28:16; John 14:6; Hebrews 10:19-20; 1 John 5:20; Revelation 3:7; John 11:25; Colossians 3:4; 1 John 5:11; John 1:14; Luke 4:22; John 7:46; Matthew 13:54; John 2:11; Hebrews 7:26-28; Psalm 45:2; John 1:14; Matthew 17:2; 2 Peter 1:16-18; Acts 7:55-56; Psalm 72:17; John 12:21,23; Psalm 102:16; Isaiah 63:1-3; Revelation 19:11,16; 1 Peter 1:10-11,21; Hebrews 1:10-12; Song of Solomon 5:10; Philippians 2:9; John 17:22; 2 Corinthians 3:18; Revelation 5:8-14; 7:9-12; Isaiah 40:5; 1 Peter 4:13; John 17:24

THE HUMAN NATURE OF CHRIST

Matthew 1:1-17; Romans 1:3-4; Hebrews 4:15; 1 Timothy 2:5; Hebrews 2:17; Galatians 4:4-5; 1 Corinthians 15:21; Romans 6:15,19; Matthew 1:18; Luke 1:31; Matthew 1:16; 2:2; Luke 2:7,11; John 1:14; Hebrews 2:14; Matthew 26:38; Luke 23:46; Acts 2:31; Luke 2:21,52; 19:41; John 11:35; Matthew 4:2; 21:18; John 4:7; 19:28; Matthew 8:24; Mark 4:38; John 4:6; Isaiah 53:3-4; Matthew 26:67; Luke 22:64; 23:11; Matthew 27:26; John 19:1; Psalm 22:16; Luke 23:33; John 19:30,34; Matthew 27:59-60; Acts 3:15; 2 Timothy 2:8; Acts 3:22; Philippians 2:7-8; Hebrews 7:26,28; 1 John 3:5; 1 Peter 2:22; Hebrews 4:15; John 18:38; 8:46; Luke 24:39; John 20:27; 1 John 1:1-2; Genesis 3:15; Isaiah 7:14; Jeremiah 31:22; Luke 1:31; Galatians 4:4; Genesis 22:18; Galatians 3:16; Hebrews 2:16; 2 Samuel 7:12,16; Mark 10:47; Acts 2:30; 13:23; Romans 1:3; Matthew 8:20; 16:13; John 4:2; Mark 6:3; John 7:27; 19:5; Acts 2:22; 1 John 4:3; 2 John 7

THE EXAMPLE OF JESUS CHRIST

Hebrews 7:26; 1 Peter 1:15-16; 1 John 2:6; 3:3; John 13:34; Ephesians 5:2; 1 John 3:16; Luke 22:27; Philippians 2:5,7; Matthew 11:29; John 15:10; Matthew 16:24; Romans 15:3; Matthew 20:28; John 13:14-15; Acts 20:35; 2 Corinthians 8:7,9; Colossians 3:13; John 16:33; 1 John 5:4; John 17:16; 1 Peter 2:21-22,21-23; Hebrews 12:3-4; Romans 8:29; 2 Corinthians 3:18

THE CHARACTER OF JESUS CHRIST

Song of Solomon 5:16; Luke 1:35; Acts 4:27; Revelation 3:7; Isaiah 53:11; Hebrews 1:9; Matthew 19:16; Isaiah 11:5; 1 Thessalonians 5:24; John 1:14; 7:18; 1 John 5:20; Zechariah 9:9; John 5:30; Acts 22:14; Isaiah 53:9; 1 Peter 2:22; John 8:46; 2 Corinthians 5:21; 1 Peter 1:19; Matthew 27:4; Hebrews 7:26; Matthew 4:1-10; Psalm 40:8; John 4:34; 15:10; Luke 2:49; John 2:17; 8:29; Isaiah 53:7; Zechariah 9:9; Matthew 11:29,29; Hebrews 2:17; Isaiah 53:7; Matthew 27:14; 1 Timothy 1:16; Isaiah 40:11; Luke 19:41; Matthew 4:23-24; John 13:1; 15:13; Matthew 8:20; 2 Corinthians 8:9; Luke 22:27; Philippians 2:8; Luke 22:42; 23:34; 2:51; Romans 8:29

THE LOVE OF JESUS CHRIST

Psalm 91:14; John 14:31; Song of Solomon 4:8; 5:1; John 15:9; Ephesians 5:25; Proverbs 8:17; John 14:21; Luke 19:10; 23:34; Galatians 2:20; John 15:13; 1 John 3:16; Revelation 1:5; Hebrews 7:25; 9:24; Psalm 68:18; John 16:7; Revelation 3:19; Ephesians 3:19; John 13:34; 15:12; Ephesians 5:2; 1 John 3:16; Song of Solomon 8:7; 2 Corinthians 5:14; John 13:1; Romans 8:35; John 15:10; Romans 8:37; Song of Solomon 2:4; Luke 7:47; Revelation 3:9; Matthew 18:11-13; Luke 22:32,61; John 11:5,36; 13:1,34,23

HIS LOVE FOR THE FATHER

John 14:31; 1 John 4:19,11; John 14:31; 15:10; 6:38; Philippians 2:8; John 10:17-18; Luke 9:51; John 11:36; 8:55; Matthew 26:39,42; 16:24; Psalm 40:8; Luke 2:48-49; John 4:31-34; 8:29; 5:30; Matthew 13:45; John 5:34,41; 17:4; 19:30; 17:4; 7:18; 17:1; Matthew 22:37; 1 John 2:6

HIS LOVE FOR MEN

Revelation 1:5; 2 Corinthians 8:9; 1 John 2:6; John 13:34-35; 1 John 3:16; Ephesians 5:25; John 13:1,17; 17:2,9,12; 1:12; 3:18; 6:37; 13:1; 17:12; 18:9; Galatians 2:20; John 14:21; Mark 3:35; John 19:26; 11:5; Matthew 9:13; Luke 19:10; Romans 5:6,8; Luke 15:3-7; 23:34; 2 Corinthians 8:9; Philippians 2:6-8; Romans 8:16-17; 1 John 2:6; Galatians 2:20; Ephesians 5:2; 1 John 3:16; Luke 7:48,50; Ephesians 4:32; Revelation 3:19; John 20:24-28; Mark 16:7; John 13:1-5,15; Ephesians 5:31-32; John 14:2-3; Revelation 22:20; 2 Corinthians 5:8; John 14:3

HIS LOVE FOR SOULS

Acts 2:36; Luke 19:10; Mark 3:20-21; Luke 15:6; Matthew 23:37; 1 John 2:6; Luke 19:10; 2 Corinthians 8:9; Philippians 2:6-8; John 9:35; Mark 2:5; Daniel 12:3; Luke 15:4; John 3:16; 5:31-34; Mark 3:20-21; Luke 9:10-11; 15:5-7; John 5:40; Matthew 23:37; John 10:11; Matthew 20:28; Hebrews 9:22; 1 John 2:6

THE COMPASSION OF JESUS CHRIST

Hebrews 5:2,7; Matthew 11:28-30; Isaiah 40:11; 42:3; Matthew 12:20; Hebrews 2:18; Luke 7:13; John 11:33,35; Matthew 14:14; Mark 1:41; 8:2; Matthew 9:36; Luke 19:41; John 3:16; Hebrews 4:15; Luke 10:33-35,37; 1 John 2:6; Matthew 9:36; John 7:48-49; Mark 8:2; Matthew 14:14; Luke

7:12-13; Hebrews 13:8; Matthew 20:34; Mark 9:22,25; 1:40-41; John 11:33; 2 Corinthians 5:21; John 11:33-36; Romans 12:15; Matthew 20:30-34; Luke 9:51; 10:33-35; 1 John 2:6; Mark 6:34; Matthew 14:14; 15:32; 1 Thessalonians 5:23; Mark 1:40-41; Matthew 11:28; Luke 7:48,50; Hebrews 13:8; 1 John 2:6

THE MEEKNESS OF JESUS CHRIST

Matthew 11:29-30; 2 Corinthians 10:1; Matthew 21:5; 2 Corinthians 10:1; Matthew 21:5; 12:20; Isaiah 42:1-3; Luke 7:48,50; Mark 5:33-34,27-28; Galatians 5:22-23; John 20:25-28; 21:15-17; Matthew 26:33-35; John 18:17; Acts 4:8-12; John 13:21,27; Luke 22:48; 2 Corinthians 5:21; Luke 23:34; 1 John 2:6

THE HUMILITY OF JESUS CHRIST

Matthew 11:29; Philippians 2:7; Hebrews 2:16; Luke 2:4-7,51; Matthew 13:55; John 9:29; Luke 9:58; 2 Corinthians 8:9; Hebrews 4:15; 5:7; Matthew 3:13-15; 20:28; Luke 22:27; Philippians 2:7; Matthew 9:10-11; John 5:41; 6:15; Zechariah 9:9; Matthew 21:5,7; John 13:5; 6:38; Hebrews 10:9; Isaiah 50:6; 53:7; Acts 8:32; Matthew 26:37-39; Psalm 22:6; 69:9; Romans 15:3; Isaiah 53:3; John 10:15,17-18; Philippians 2:5-8; Mark 6:3; John 9:29; Philippians 2:9; Acts 2:36; Matthew 11:29; John 13:1-5; 1 John 2:6; John 8:50; 14:28; 1; Colossians 2:9; Isaiah 42:2; Matthew 9:10; Luke 15:2; Isaiah 50:5-6; 53:7; 1 Peter 2:23; Matthew 26:59-63; Luke 23:8-10; Matthew 20:28; John 13:1-5; Philippians 2:5-11; 1 John 2:6

HIS MANLINESS

Acts 2:36; Luke 9:51; John 18:3-5,8; 12:27-28; 1 John 2:6; Luke 9:51; John 18:3-8; 2:19; Matthew 16:24; John 18:19-23,33-37; 19:8-11; Matthew 26:57,59-64; Luke 4:18; Matthew 11:28; 10:34; Luke 9:57-58; 14:25-33; John 8:34; Luke 16:18; 13:3-5; John 5:14; 8:11; Luke 9:59-62; 16:14-15; Matthew 23:13-17,23-28,33; 26:53; Luke 9:31; Philippians 2:6-8; 1 John 2:6; Matthew 16:24

HIS PEACE, JOYFULNESS, AND OPTIMISM

Acts 2:36; Isaiah 61:10; John 15:11; 14:27; Isaiah 42:4; 1 John 2:6; Mark 4:37-40; Luke 8:22-25; Matthew 8:23-26; Luke 8:35; Matthew 26:38; Psalm 69:20; John 14:1; Matthew 27:46; Luke 23:46; John 14:7; Isaiah 53:3,11; John 16:20-22; 15:11,10; 4:34; 15:8; Isaiah 53:11; Luke 15:6; 10:21; Matthew 5:12; 1 Peter 1:8; Isaiah 61:10; Luke 4:17-21; Isaiah 61:1-2; 42:4; Matthew 5:10-12; Luke 6:22-23; Romans 8:18; 2 Corinthians 4:17; 2 Timothy 2:12; Romans 8:17; John 12:31-33; Hebrews 2:14; John 12:24-26; 14:28; Philippians 1:23; John 2:19; 16:20-22; Matthew 26:62-64; John 18:22; Revelation 3:21; Luke 21:25-28

HIS PRAYERFULNESS

Ac 2:36; Heb 5:7; Lu 6:12; Lu 9:28-29; Lu 24:30-31; 1Jo 2:6; Joh 2:1-11; Joh 11:5; Joh 12:1-2; Joh 15:15; Heb 13:8; Lu 6:12; Mr 6:45-48,31,35,46; Ps 127:2; Mr 1:29-35; Lu 3:21-22; Mr 1:35-36; Lu 6:12-13; Lu 9:18,21-22; Mt 14:23,19-21; Mr 5:30; Lu 5:15-16; Mr 3:20; Mr 6:31,33,46; Lu 22:39-41; Mt 14:19; Lu 24:30-31; Lu 23:46,34; Mr 1:35; Mt 14:23; Lu 22:39; Mt 14:23; Lu 9:28,18; Mt

14:19; Joh 17:1; Mt 6:9; Mt 26:42; Joh 17:1; Lu 22:41; Mt 26:39; Lu 22:44; Heb 5:7; Ro 8:26; Lu 6:12; Mt 26:44; Joh 11:41-42; 1Jo 3:22; Mr 11:24; Re 22:20; 1Jo 3:2

HATRED TOWARDS JESUS CHRIST, WITHOUT CAUSE

Psalm 69:4; John 15:25; 7:7; 15:23-24,18; Psalm 2:2; 21:8; 1 Corinthians 15:25; Hebrews 10:29-31; Luke 19:12-14,17; Matthew 27:1-2,22-23; Mark 11:18; Luke 11:53-54

THE DEATH OF CHRIST

Isaiah 53:8; Daniel 9:26; Zechariah 13:7; Isaiah 53:6,10; Luke 24:46; Acts 17:3; Matthew 20:28; Ephesians 5:2; 1 Thessalonians 5:10; Isaiah 53:12; Matthew 26:53; John 10:17-18; Isaiah 53:9; Matthew 20:18-19; Numbers 21:8; John 3:14; Hebrews 12:2; Galatians 3:13; Philippians 2:8; 1 Corinthians 1:23,18,23; Matthew 27:22-23,26-35; Isaiah 53:12; Matthew 27:38,45,51-53; Romans 6:3-8; Galatians 2:20; Luke 22:19-20; 1 Corinthians 11:26-29

THE RESURRECTION OF JESUS CHRIST

Psalm 16:10; Acts 13:34-35; Matthew 20:19; Mark 9:9; 14:28; John 2:19-22; Luke 24:45-46; 1 Corinthians 15:17; Romans 4:25; 8:34; 1 Corinthians 15:19,14,14,17; Psalm 2:7; Acts 13:33; Romans 1:4; Acts 2:24; 3:15; Romans 8:11; Ephesians 1:20; Colossians 2:12; John 2:19; 10:18; 1 Peter 3:18; Mark 16:9; Luke 24:46; Acts 10:40; 1 Corinthians 15:4; Mark 9:10; John 20:9; Mark 16:13; Luke 24:9,11,37-38; Mark 16:14,9; John 20:18; Matthew 28:9; Luke 24:34,13-31; John 20:19,24,26; 21:1; Matthew 28:16-17; 1 Corinthians 15:6-7; Luke 24:51; Acts 1:9; 1 Corinthians 15:7-8; Matthew 27:63-66; Luke 24:35,39,43; Matthew 28:5-7; Luke 24:4-7,23; Acts 1:22; 2:32; 3:15; 4:33; Matthew 28:11-15; Acts 25:19; 26:23; 1 Peter 1:3,21; Philippians 3:10; 2 Timothy 2:8; Romans 6:5; 1 Corinthians 15:49; Philippians 3:21; Romans 6:4; Colossians 2:12; Acts 26:23; 1 Corinthians 15:20,23,14-15; Acts 4:10-11; 17:31; Genesis 22:13; Hebrews 11:19; Jonah 2:10; Matthew 12:40

THE ASCENSION OF JESUS CHRIST

Psalm 24:7; 68:18; Ephesians 4:7-8; John 6:62; 7:33; 14:28; 1; 16:5; 20:17; Acts 1:3,9; Luke 24:50; Mark 11:1; Acts 1:12; Luke 24:50; Hebrews 9:12; 10:12; Psalm 68:18; Luke 24:26; Ephesians 1:20-21; 1 Peter 3:22; Hebrews 6:20; Romans 8:34; Hebrews 9:24; John 16:7; Acts 2:33; Psalm 68:18; Ephesians 4:8,11; John 14:2; Acts 1:10-11; Leviticus 16:15; Hebrews 9:7,9,12

THE JUDGMENT SEAT OF CHRIST

Psalm 62:12; Job 34:11; Proverbs 24:12; Jeremiah 32:19; Ezekiel 7:27; 18:30; 33:20; Matthew 16:27; Romans 2:6; 1 Corinthians 3:8; 2 Corinthians 5:10; Ephesians 6:8; Colossians 3:25; 1 Peter 1:17; Revelation 22:12; 2 Corinthians 5:10; 1 Kings 8:32,39; Job 34:11; Psalm 62:12; Isaiah 3:10-11; Romans 2:5-10; 1 Corinthians 4:5; Galatians 6:7-8; Ephesians 6:8; Colossians 3:24-25; Revelation 2:23; 20:12-13; 22:12; Deuteronomy 10:17; 2 Chronicles 19:7; Job 34:19; Ezekiel 33:20; Matthew 22:16; Acts 10:34-35; Romans 2:10-11; Galatians 2:6; Ephesians 6:9; Colossians 3:25; 1 Peter 1:17